



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

TRÜBNER'S
COLLECTION OF SIMPLIFIED GRAMMARS

THE JAPANESE LANGUAGE

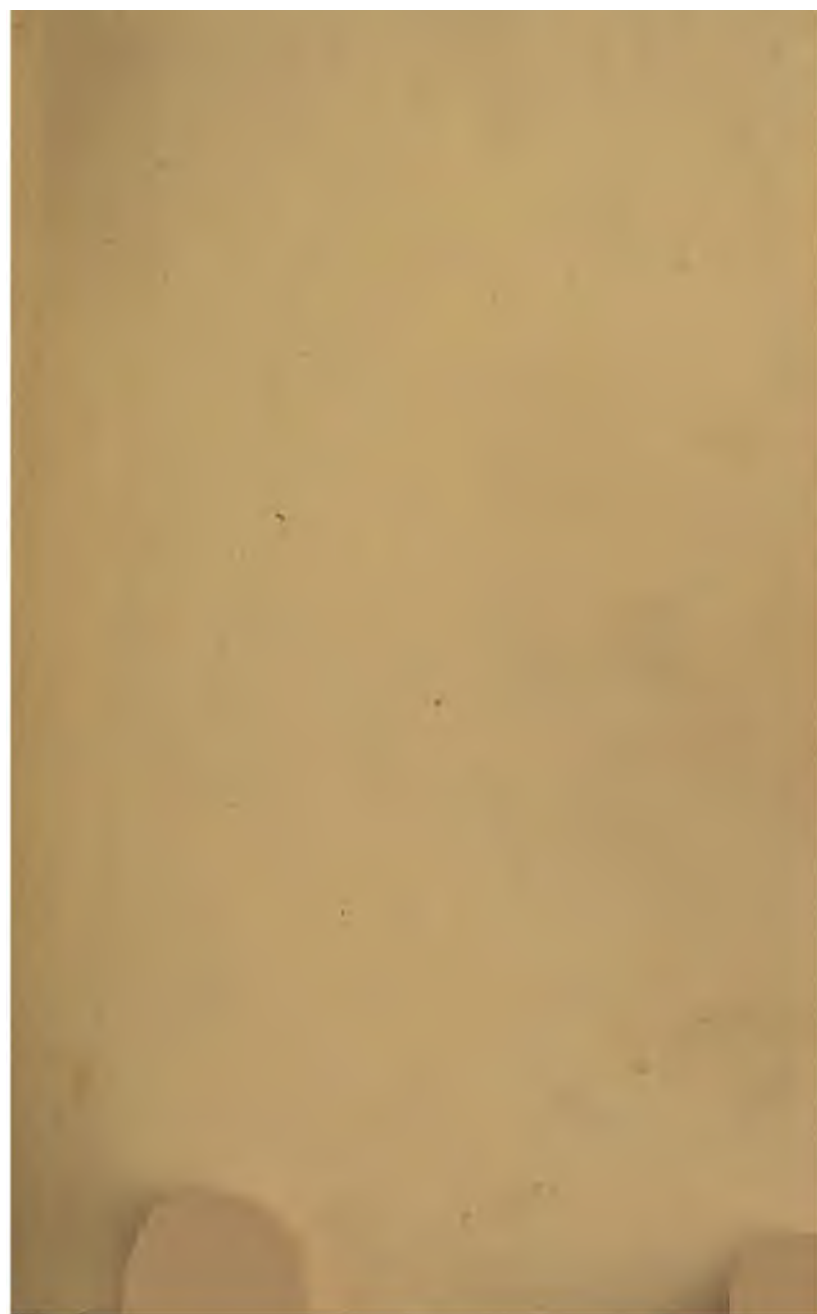
B. H. CHAMBERLAIN

LIBRARY OF 185

Leland Stanford Jr. University

PAID BY THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

495.25
C443



IN THE PRESS,
BY THE SAME AUTHOR
ROMANIZED JAPANESE READER.

PART I.—JAPANESE TEXT.

PART II.—ENGLISH TRANSLATION.

PART III.—NOTES.

8 VOLUMES, DEMY 16MO.

LONDON: TRÜBNER & Co.

YOKOHAMA: KELLY & WALSH, LIMITED.

TRÜBNER'S COLLECTION

OF

SIMPLIFIED GRAMMARS

OF THE PRINCIPAL

ASIATIC AND EUROPEAN LANGUAGES.

EDITED BY

REINHOLD ROST, L.L.D., PH. D.

XV.

JAPANESE.

BY BASIL HALL CHAMBERLAIN.

YOKOHAMA :
PRINTED AT THE "JAPAN GAZETTE" OFFICE,
NO. 70, MAIN STREET.

A
SIMPLIFIED GRAMMAR
OF THE
JAPANESE LANGUAGE.

(MODERN WRITTEN STYLE)

BY
BASIL HALL CHAMBERLAIN.

AUTHOR OF
"THE CLASSICAL POETRY OF THE JAPANESE,"
ETC.

LONDON:
TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.
YOKOHAMA: KELLY AND WALSH, No. 28, MAIN STREET.

1886.

[*All rights reserved.*]

E



A13072

PREFACE.

IN Japan, as in other Eastern countries, two dialects are used simultaneously, one for speaking, the other for writing purposes. The spoken or colloquial dialect is that to which consuls, merchants, missionaries, and others who are brought into daily relations with the Japanese, must devote their first efforts. Their next step should be to acquire the written language, without a knowledge of which every book, every newspaper, every post-card, every advertisement, every notice in a railway-station or on board a steamer remains a mystery, even when transliterated into Roman characters. Some of the differences affect the vocabulary. But the constantly recurring difficulties are rather in the grammar, and may be mastered in a few weeks by those to whom the colloquial is familiar. The great obstacle hitherto has been the absence of any book specially devoted to the elucidation of the modern form of the written language. Mr. Aston's admirable treatise covers a much wider field. Previous writers had left Japanese grammar a chaos. Mr. Aston brought light and order into its every part. But most persons have neither time nor inclination to investigate every part. Their concern is, not with the Japanese classics and philological research, but with the language as commonly written now; and they weary of searching through the pages of a learned work for the every-day forms, which alone to them are useful. The object of the present little book is to put before such persons, in as simple a manner as possible, just so much as will enable them to read

contemporary literature and correspondence. All forms that are obsolete or purely classical have been omitted. Theoretical discussions have been dispensed with, save in a few instances (notably the passive verb), where a knowledge of theory is, for a foreigner, the only road to correct practice.

A word as to the history, affinities, and written system of the Japanese language. The nearest of kin to Japanese on the mainland of Asia is Korean, the structural resemblance between the two tongues reaching down even to minutiae of idiom. The likeness of the vocabulary is much fainter, but still real. Whether both Japanese and Korean are to be classed with the Altaic tongues, must depend on the exact sense given to the word "Altaic." Judged from the point of view of syntax and general structure, they have as good a right to be included in the Altaic group as Mongol or Manchu. Traces of the law of "attraction," by which the vowels of successive syllables tend to uniformity, as in *ototoshi*, for *atotoshi*, "the year before last," point in the same direction.

If the term "Altaic" be held to include Korean and Japanese, then Japanese assumes prime importance as being by far the oldest living representative of that great linguistic group, its literature antedating by many centuries the most ancient productions of the Manchus, Mongols, Turks, Hungarians, or Finns. Its earliest extant documents go back in their present shape to the beginning of the eighth century of our era, and its literature has flourished uninterruptedly from that time downward. Japanese as written now differs, however, considerably from the language of the eighth century. While the meagre native vocabulary has been enriched by thousands of words and phrases borrowed from the more expressive Chinese, many of the old native terminations have

fallen into disuse. One consequence of this long and varied career of the Japanese language is the existence at the present day of a number of styles distinguished by strongly marked peculiarities. Leaving aside poetry and a certain ornamental kind of prose cultivated chiefly by a few Shintō scholars, there are four categories of style in common use, viz.

I. The Semi-Classical Style, distinguished by its preference for old native words and grammatical forms. The standard translation of the New Testament is in this style.

II. The Semi-Colloquial Style, into which the lower class newspaper writers occasionally fall. Its phraseology savours largely, and its grammar slightly, of the peculiarities of the modern colloquial dialect.

III. The Chinese Style, or Sinico-Japanese, which is replete with Chinese words and idioms. It is founded on the literal translations of the Chinese classics, which were formerly the text-books in every school. This style is the ordinary vehicle of contemporary literature.

IV. The Epistolary Style. Almost exclusively Chinese in phraseology, this style has grammatical peculiarities which are so marked as to necessitate treatment in a separate chapter.

The system of writing, that has hitherto been in use in Japan, is an extremely complicated one, semi-ideographic and semi-syllabic, founded on the ideographic writing of the Chinese. But the language may easily be written with Roman characters. Indeed the general introduction of the Roman alphabet is the question of the day. A society entitled the "*Rōmaji Kai*," or "Romanization Society," has been formed, and includes among its members most of the leaders in science and in politics. A purely phonetic system of transliteration has been adopted, and has met with acceptance both among natives and foreigners. To this system, as being that which is likely

to supersede all others, the spelling of the following pages conforms.

In conclusion, it is my pleasing duty to acknowledge my obligations to Mr. J. C. Hall, Acting Japanese Secretary to H. B. M. Legation, Tōkyō, and more particularly to Mr. Ernest Satow, C.M.G., H. B. M. Minister Resident at Bangkok, for a number of valuable suggestions. My thanks are likewise due to Lieutenant M. Takata, I. J. N., for smoothing away certain difficulties with regard to the publication of the book in Japan.

BASIL HALL CHAMBERLAIN.

IMPERIAL NAVAL DEPARTMENT, TŌKYŌ.

February, 1886.

E R R A T A .

- p. 8, line 18; after *k* insert "and *g*."
„ 52, the brace should unite, not *yukazu* and *yukazaru*, but
yukazaru and *yukanu*.
„ 69, line 8 from bottom; for "Section 6" read "Section 8."
„ 70, line 14; for *beski* read *beshi*.

JAPANESE GRAMMAR.

CHAPTER I.

THE PHONETIC SYSTEM.

SEC. 1. ALPHABET AND PRONUNCIATION.

JAPANESE, when written with the Roman alphabet, requires the same letters as English, with the exception of *l*, *q*, *v* and *x*. The letter *c* occurs only in the combination *ch*, which is sounded nearly like English *ch* in "church."

The vowels are sounded as in Italian; but are always short unless marked with the sign of long quantity, when care must be taken to pronounce them long, thus:—

do, "a degree"; *dō*, "a hall."

toru, "to take"; *tōru*, "to pass through."

kuki, "a stem"; *kūki*, "the air."

The only long vowels of common occurrence are *ō* and *ū*. They are found chiefly in words of Chinese origin, where they represent such Chinese diphthongs and nasal sounds as *ao*, *ou*, *ang*, *ung*, etc.

When preceded by another vowel or by *n*, *e* sounds very nearly like *ye*, *i* like *yi*, and *o* like *wo*. Thus *ue*, *kon-in* and *shio* are respectively pronounced *uye*, *kon-yin*, and *shiwo*.

The vowels *i* and *u* are sometimes inaudible or nearly so in the mouths of Tōkyō speakers, as *shite*, "having done," pronounced *shte*; *jinrikisha*, pronounced *jinriksha*; *tsuki*, "the moon," pronounced *tski*; *takusan*, "much," pronounced *taxan*; *watakushi*, "I," pronounced *watakshi*. Initial *u* is silent, and

the following *m* doubled in the pronunciation of the four words *uma*, "horse"; *umaki*, "tasty"; *umaruru*, "to be born"; *ume*, "plum-tree," pronounced *mma*, *mmaki*, *mmaruru*, *mmé*. But these deviations are slight and unimportant. All the above words will be understood if pronounced as written.

The diphthongs, such as *ao*, *au*, *ei*, *ii*, *ou*, call for no special comment, as each vowel retains its own proper sound.

The consonants are pronounced approximately as in English, subject to the following remarks:—

f is a true labial *f*, not the English labio-dental.

g never has the sound of *j*. At the beginning of a word it is pronounced hard, like the *g* in *give*. In the middle of a word it has the sound of English *ng* in "longing." Thus *Kiga*, the name of a place, rhymes almost exactly with "singer" (not with "finger"). The words *ga*, "of," and *gotoki*, "like," also take the *ng* sound.

h before *i* sounds nearly like the German *ch* in "mich," and sometimes passes almost into *sh*.

n at the end of a word is pronounced half-way between a true *n* and the French nasal *n*. Nouns having a final *n* are mostly of Chinese origin.

y is always a consonant. Thus the syllable *mya* in *myaku*, "the pulse," is pronounced as one syllable, like *mia* in the English word "amiable." Care must be taken not to confound it with the dissyllable in such words as *miyako*, "a capital city."

z has almost the sound of *dz* when preceding the vowel *u*; thus *mizu*, "water," is pronounced almost *midzu*.

Double consonants must be distinctly sounded, as in Italian, thus:—

kite, "having come"; *kitte*, "a ticket."

koka, "an ancient poem"; *kokka*, "hearth and home."

Generally speaking, the Japanese pronunciation both of vowels and of consonants is less broad and heavy than that current in most European languages, and especially in English. This remark applies more particularly to the letters *ch*, *j*, *r*, *sh*, and *ts*. Tones, such as those of the Chinese, are entirely absent. There is little or no tonic accent, and only a very slight rhetorical accent; that is to say, that all the syllables of a word and all the words of a sentence are pronounced equally, or nearly so. Students must beware of importing into Japanese the strong and constantly recurring stress by which we in English single out one syllable in every word, and the chief words in every sentence.

All Japanese words end either in a vowel or in the consonant *n*. There are no combinations of consonants excepting *ts* and the double consonants already mentioned, among which must be counted *ssh* and *tch*, standing for double *sh* and double *ch*, as in *kesshin*, "resolve"; *setchō*, "peak." By some very careful speakers a *w* is pronounced after *k* in many words taken from the Chinese. Thus *kwannin*, "an official"; *Gwaimushō*, "the Foreign Office." But the pronunciation current in Tōkyō and in most parts of the country is simply *kannin*, *Gaimushō*, etc.

SEC. 2. LETTER-CHANGES.

1.—"Nigori," i.e. "muddling," is the name given by the Japanese to the substitution of sonants for surds.* The consonants affected are:—

ch }
sh } which change into *j*.

denoted by "ち" because

* In contradistinction to the sonant letters, the surd letters are said to be *sumi*, i.e. "clear." The two categories together are termed *sei-daku*, *sei* being the Chinese equivalent for "clear," and *daku* for "muddled."

$\left. \begin{matrix} f \\ h \end{matrix} \right\}$ which change into *b*.
k „ changes „ *g*.
 $\left. \begin{matrix} s \\ ts \end{matrix} \right\}$ „ change „ *z*.
t „ changes „ *d*.

N.B.—*F* and *h* also often change into *p*, especially in Chinese compounds. This is called “*kan-nigori*,” i.e. “half muddling.”

The rule regarding the *nigori*, stated broadly, is that the initial surd of an independent word changes into the corresponding sonant when the word is used as the second member of a compound, thus:—

kuni-jū, “throughout the land,” from *kuni* and *chū*.
waru-jara, “a practical joke,” „ *waruki* and *share*.
lips fune-bune, “all sorts of vessels,” „ *fune* repeated.
mushiba, “a carious tooth,” „ *mushi* and *ha*.
hongoku, “native country,” „ *hon* and *koku*.
ronzuru, “to discuss,” „ *ron* and *suru*.
kanzume, “tinned,” „ *kan* and *tsume*.
kondate, “a bill of fare,” „ *kon* and *tate*.

The above rule is by no means an absolute one, euphony, and sometimes the varying caprice of individuals, deciding in each case whether the change shall or shall not take place. *F* and *h*, however, always change either into *b* or into *p* if the first member of the compound ends in the consonant *n*, thus:—

nampū, “the south wind,” from *nan* and *fū*.
sam-ben, “three times,” „ *san* and *hen*.

2.—As shown in the preceding examples, *n* changes into *m* before a labial.

8.—The following category of changes affects a large number of compound words of Chinese origin, and notably the numerals as combined with the “auxiliary numerals” :—

<i>ch</i>	<i>it-chō,</i>	for	<i>ichi chō,</i>	“one.”
	<i>hat-chō,</i>	„	<i>hachi chō,</i>	“eight.”
	<i>jūt-chō,</i>	„	<i>jū chō,</i>	“ten.”
<i>f and h</i>	<i>ip-puku,</i>	„	<i>ichi fuku,</i>	} “one.”
	<i>ip-piki,</i>	„	<i>ichi hiki,</i>	
	<i>sam-buku,</i>	„	<i>san fuku,</i>	} “three.”
	<i>sam-biki,</i>	„	<i>san hiki,</i>	
	<i>rop-puku,</i>	„	<i>roku fuku,</i>	} “six.”
	<i>rop-piki,</i>	„	<i>roku hiki,</i>	
	<i>jip-puku,</i>	„	<i>jū fuku,</i>	} “ten.”
	<i>jip-piki,</i>	„	<i>jū hiki,</i>	
	<i>hyap-puku,</i>	„	<i>hyaku fuku,</i>	} “hundred.”
	<i>hyap-piki,</i>	„	<i>hyaku hiki,</i>	
	<i>sem-buku,</i>	„	<i>sen fuku,</i>	} “thousand.”
	<i>sem-biki,</i>	„	<i>sen hiki,</i>	
<i>k</i>	<i>ik-ken,</i>	„	<i>ichi ken,</i>	“one.”
	<i>san-gen,</i>	„	<i>san ken,</i>	“three.”
	<i>rok-ken,</i>	„	<i>roku ken,</i>	“six.”
	<i>jik-ken,</i>	„	<i>jū ken,</i>	“ten.”
	<i>hyak-ken,</i>	„	<i>hyaku ken,</i>	“hundred.”
	<i>sen-gen,</i>	„	<i>sen ken,</i>	“thousand.”
<i>m</i>	<i>sam-mai,</i>	„	<i>san mai,</i>	“three.”
	<i>sem-mai,</i>	„	<i>sen mai,</i>	“thousand.”

<i>s</i>	<i>is-sō,</i>	for	<i>ichi sō,</i>	"one."
	<i>sanzō,</i>	„	<i>san sō,</i>	"three."
	<i>has-sō,</i>	„	<i>hachi sō,</i>	"eight."
	<i>jis-sō,</i>	„	<i>jū sō,</i>	"ten."
	<i>sen-sō,</i>	„	<i>sen sō,</i>	"thousand."
<i>sh</i>	<i>is-shu,</i>	„	<i>ichi shu,</i>	"one."
	<i>has-shu,</i>	„	<i>hachi shu,</i>	"eight."
	<i>jis-shu,</i>	„	<i>jū shu,</i>	"ten."
<i>t</i>	<i>it-tsū,</i>	„	<i>ichi tsū,</i>	"one."
	<i>hat-tsū</i>	„	<i>hachi tsū,</i>	"eight."
	<i>jit-tsū</i>	„	<i>jū tsū,</i>	"ten."
Similarly,	<i>as-sei,</i>	„	<i>atsu sei,</i>	"tyranny."
	<i>hak-kō,</i>	„	<i>hatsu kō,</i>	"issuing."
	<i>kessuru,</i>	„	<i>ketsu suru,</i>	"to resolve."

4.—The Japanese cannot pronounce all their consonants before all their vowels. This leads to the following euphonic laws :—*d*, *j*, and *z* are correlated in such wise that *d* stands only before the three vowels *a*, *e*, and *o* ; *j* only before *a*, *i*, *o*, and *u* ; and *z* only before *a*, *e*, *o*, *u*. Apparent irregularities are hereby caused in the conjugation of many verbs, thus :—

<i>Indefinite</i>	<i>Attributive</i>	
<i>Form.</i>	<i>Present.</i>	
<i>ide,</i>	<i>izuru,</i>	"to go forth."
<i>ōji,</i>	<i>ōzuru,</i>	"to correspond."

F and *h* are similarly correlated, *f* standing only before *u*, and *h* only before the other four vowels, thus :—

<i>he,</i>	<i>furu,</i>	"to pass."
------------	--------------	------------

S and *sh* are correlated, *sh* standing only before *i*, and *s* only before the other four vowels, thus :—

<i>kashi,</i>	<i>kasu,</i>	"to lend."
---------------	--------------	------------

T, *ts*, and *ch* are correlated, *t* standing only before *a*, *e*, and *o*; *ts* only before *u*; and *ch* only before *a*, *i*, *o*, and *u*, thus:—

<i>Indef.</i>	<i>Attrib.</i>	<i>Negative.</i>	<i>Causative.</i>	
<i>tachi</i> ,	<i>tatsu</i> ,	<i>tatazu</i> ,	<i>tatashimuru</i> ,	"to stand."

5.—*W* is inserted before *a* in verbal terminations when another vowel precedes, thus:—

warai, *warau*, *warawazu*, *warawashimuru*, "to laugh."

6.—*Y* disappears before *e* and *i*, thus:—

kie, *kiyuru*, "to melt."

7.—A few monosyllables and dissyllables of pure native origin ending in *e* change the *e* into *a* when used as the first member of a compound, thus:—

<i>kana-gu</i> ,	"metal work,"	from <i>kane</i> and <i>gu</i> .
<i>ta-makura</i> ,	"the arm used as a pillow,"	„ <i>te</i> and <i>makura</i> .
<i>uwa-zutsumi</i> ,	"an outer wrapper,"	„ <i>ue</i> and <i>tsutsumi</i> .*

CHAPTER II.

THE PARTS OF SPEECH.

The words of which the Japanese language is composed fall into two great groups, the uninflected and the inflected.

The uninflected words are: I the noun, which, besides the substantive properly so-called, includes the pronoun, the numeral, and many words corresponding to English adjectives; II the postposition, corresponding for the most part to the English preposition.

* In reality *kana*, *ta*, etc., are the original forms, which have become softened into *kane*, *te*, etc., except in compounds.

The inflected words are: I the adjective; II the verb (including participles).

This division is not an artificial one made for the sake of convenience, but has its foundation in the nature and history of the language. In the following chapters the two groups of words are treated of in the order here indicated.

What we term adverbs in English are replaced partly by nouns, partly by one of the inflections of the adjective. Conjunctions are partly included under the heading of postpositions, and partly expressed by certain inflections of the verb. Interjections exist, as in other languages; but, being mere isolated words without grammatical connection with the sentence, they call for no remark. The Japanese language has no article.

From one part of speech another may often be formed by adding certain terminations. Thus, *rashiki* serves to form adjectives expressive of similarity, and *mahoshiki* adjectives expressive of desire, while more rarely *nau* forms verbs expressive of action, as:—

<i>otoko</i> ,	"man";	<i>otokorashiki</i> ,	"manly."
<i>tomo</i> ,	"company";	<i>tomonau</i> ,	"to accompany."
<i>yuku</i> ,	"to go";	<i>yukamahoshiki</i> ,	"desirous of going."

UNINFLECTED WORDS.

CHAPTER III.

THE NOUN.

SEC. 1. THE SUBSTANTIVE PROPERLY SO-CALLED.

1.—The substantive is indeclinable, distinctions of number and gender being left to be gathered from the context, and case relations being, as in English, indicated by independent words. Thus, the substantive *ushi* signifies “bull,” “ox,” “cow,” “bulls,” “oxen,” “cows,” “cattle,” according to circumstances. In such a phrase as *ushi wo kau* it generally signifies “to keep cattle.” In *ushi ni noru* it signifies “to ride on a bull” if one rider is alluded to, and “to ride on bulls” if several persons are spoken of. In *ushi wo kuu* it signifies “to eat beef.” In *ushi no chichi* it signifies “cows’ milk.”

In the extremely rare cases in which it is absolutely indispensable to mention the sex of an animal, this can be done by prefixing some independent word, such as *o*, “male”; *me*, “female.” Thus:—*o-ushi* “a bull”; *me-ushi*, “a cow.”

What we call the singular number is occasionally indicated by the use of the word *ichi* or *hitotsu*, “one.” Thus *ichi-nen*, “one year”; *tama hitotsu*, “one ball.”

Plurality is occasionally indicated by doubling the word (the second half of the compound thus obtained usually taking the “*nijori*,” see page 3), thus:—

hōbō, “all sides,” “everywhere,” from *hō*, “side.”

kuni-guni, “various countries,” from *kuni*, “country.”

Or by prefixing or suffixing some word conveying the idea of number. Thus :—

ban-koku, “all countries,” “international”; from *ban*, “myriad,” and *koku*, “country.”

sho-kun, “gentlemen”; from *sho*, “all,” and *kun*, “gentleman.”

sū-nen, “many years”; from *sū*, “number,” and *nen*, “year.”

deshi-tachi, “disciples”; from *deshi*, “a disciple,” and *tachi*, a word expressive of plurality.

onna-domo, “women”; from *onna*, “woman,” and *tomo*, “companion.”

shin-ra, “subjects,” “we”; from *shin*, “subject,” and *ra*, a word expressive of vagueness.

But such locutions are somewhat exceptional, distinctions of number not being dwelt upon at every turn by the Japanese as they are by the Aryan mind.

2.—Compounds are very common, and can be formed at will. As in English, the first member of the compound generally defines the second, as will be seen by the numerous examples throughout this grammar. Occasionally the two members are co-ordinated, as *kin-gin*, “gold and silver.” This co-ordination sometimes (in imitation of Chinese idiom) assumes a peculiar form, which has been termed the “synthesis of contradictories,” e.g. *chō-tan*, “long or short,” i.e. “length”; *kan-dan*, “hot or cold,” i.e. “temperature”; *nan-nyo*, “man or woman,” i.e. “sex”; *yoshi-ashi*, “good or bad,” i.e. “the moral character” of an action; *aru-nashi*, “there being or not being,” i.e. “the question of the existence of a thing.” Two contraries thus combined do duty for a single English abstract word, thus :—*bun no ato-saki*, “the context (lit. the after-before) of a passage.”

When one member of the compound is a verb governing the other, it comes second if the word is of Japanese origin, and first if it is of Chinese origin. Thus *funa-oroshi*, "a launch"; *kami-hasami*, "hair-cutting" (Jap.); but *ki-kyō*, "returning to the capital"; *zō-sen*, "building a ship," "shipbuilding" (Chinese).

Hyphens are used in Romanized Japanese for the sake of clearness in very long compounds, and in those whose first member ends in *n* while the second commences with a vowel or with *y*, as *gen-an*, "the draft" of a document, not to be confounded with *genan*, "a common man." In the present work they are used a little more freely to illustrate the sense and derivation of many words.

SEC. 2. NOUNS USED AS ADJECTIVES AND ADVERBS.

1.—Japanese has comparatively few true adjectives, and in a great number of cases uses nouns instead, just as in English we say "a gold watch," "a Turkey carpet." A noun may do duty for an adjective in three ways, viz. :—

I. As member of a compound, thus :—

Butsu-ji, "a Buddhist temple"; from *Butsu*, "Buddha" or "Buddhism"; and *ji*, "a temple."

Ei-koku-jin, "an Englishman"; from *Ei*, Eng; *koku*, "land"; and *jin*, "person."

tei-koku, "an imperial country," "an empire"; from *tei*, "emperor"; and *koku*, "country."

u-ten, "rainy weather"; from *u*, "rain"; and *ten*, "sky."
yoko-moji, "European writing"; from *yoko*, "crosswise"; and *moji*, "a written character."

II. Followed by the Postposition *no*, "of," thus :—

gaikoku no kōsai, "foreign intercourse"; lit. "intercourse of foreign countries."

horimono no tsukue, "a carved table"; lit. "a table of carvings."

III. Followed by the attributive form of one of the tenses of the verb *naru*, "to be," thus:—

kenso naru michi, "a steep road; lit." a steepness-being road; *nodoka naru tenki*, "genial weather," lit. "geniality-being weather"; *shinsetsu narishi hito*, "a kind person," lit. "kindness having-been person."

2.—Words of this third class correspond to English adverbs, if the postposition *ni* (more rarely *to*) is substituted for the verb *naru*, thus:—*kenso ni*, "steeply"; *nodoka ni*, "genially; *shizen to* "naturally."

3.—Many words corresponding to English adverbs are formed by reduplicating nouns, as *tabi-tabi*, "often," from *tabi*, "a time." Many such reduplicated words are onomatopoes, similar to the English "ding-dong," "pell-mell, etc. Thus *gasa-gasa* or *goso-goso*, representing a rustling sound; *tobo-tobo*, descriptive of the tottering steps of an old crone. Occasionally they are derived from adjective stems, as *sugo-sugo*, descriptive of low spirits, from *sugoki*, "ill at ease."

4.—All Chinese words are treated as nouns by the Japanese, being used either I. as substantives proper, e.g. *kin* "gold"; *jitsu*, "truth"; *ketsu*, "decision"; *hatsumei*, "discovery," "invention,"; or II. adjectively, according to one or other of the three methods just mentioned, e.g. *jitsu-butsu*, "a genuine article"; *jitsu naru oshie*, "a true doctrine"; or III. adverbially, by suffixing *ni* or *to*, e.g. *jitsu ni* "truly"; or IV. as verbs, by suffixing *suru*, "to do," e.g. *kes-suru*, "to decide"; *hatsumei suru*, "to discover"; "to invent," *kinzuru*, "to forbid"; or V. as onomatopoes, e.g. *kai-kai*, supposed to represent the voice of the nightingale; *yū-yū*, descriptive of the calm appearance of the distant heavens.

CHAPTER IV.

THE PRONOUN.

SEC. 1. PERSONAL PRONOUNS.

The Japanese words corresponding to the personal pronouns of European languages are simply nouns whose original significations are in most cases perfectly clear, and which are indeed still often used with those significations. They answer to such English expressions as "your humble servant" (meaning "I"). Self-depreciatory terms are naturally used to represent what we should call the first person, and complimentary terms to represent the second person, thus:

<i>boku</i> , "servant";	}	I.
<i>ses-sha</i> , "the awkward person";		
<i>shin</i> , "subject";		
<i>shō-sei</i> , "small born," "young";		
<i>soregashi</i> , "a certain person";		
<i>ware</i> , (original meaning uncertain);		
<i>watakushi</i> , "selfishness";		
<i>yo</i> , (etymology uncertain);		
etc.		
etc.		

<i>Hei-ka</i> , "beneath the steps of the throne" (the idea being that a subject does not dare to address the sovereign directly, but only prostrates his petition at the Imperial Feet);	}	Your Majesty.

<i>Kak-ka</i> , "beneath the council-chamber";	}	Your Excellency.

<i>Ki-ka</i> , "beneath augustness";	} you.
<i>Kimi</i> , "prince";	
<i>nanji</i> , (believed to have originally meant "renowned");	
<i>sok-ka</i> , "beneath the feet";	
etc. etc.	

N.B.—Some of these are also used as titles suffixed to other nouns. Thus:—*Tennō Heika*, "His Majesty the Emperor."

Postpositions can be suffixed to the above, as to any other nouns. Thus:—*soregashi no*, "of me," "my;" *soregashi wo*, "me." Instead of *ware no*, "of me," "my," the form *waga* (for *ware ga*) is in common use.

The plural suffixes are more often used with the quasi-personal pronouns than with any other class of nouns. Thus:—*sessha-domo*, *shin-ra*, *ware-ra* (or *ware-ware*), *watakushi-domo* (sometimes also used for the singular), *yo-ra*, "we;" *kimi-tachi*, *sokka-tachi*, *nanji ra*, "you." In some cases plurality is otherwise expressed, e.g. by the term *waga hai*, lit. "our company," the usual equivalent for the English editorial "we."

The only word closely corresponding to our pronouns of the third person is *kare*, "that." Periphrases, such as *kano hito*, "that person" (i.e. "he" or "she"), are sometimes employed, as are also the honorific designations mentioned above as equivalents for the second person. Very often the word *sono*, which properly means "that" (French *ce*), is used to signify "his," "her," "its," thus:—*sono haha*, "his mother."

The word *onore* (plural *onore-ra*), "self," may be of any person; but it is most commonly met with in the sense of "I."

The quasi-personal pronouns are very little used, the information they might supply being left to be gathered from

the context in ninety-nine cases out of a hundred in which personal pronouns would be used by the speakers of European tongues.

SEC. 2. REFLEXIVE PRONOUNS.

The nouns corresponding to our reflexive pronouns are *jibun*, *jishin*, *onore*, "self"; *ono ga*, "own"; *waga*, properly "my," but also used more generally in the sense of "own," "one's own." They are comparatively little used.

SEC. 3. DEMONSTRATIVE AND INTERROGATIVE PRONOUNS.

The words answering to our demonstrative and interrogative pronouns are:—

kore, "this" (Latin *hic*, French *celui-ci*, *celle-ci*, *ceci*.)

sore, "that" („ *iste*, „ *celui-là*, *celle-là*, *cela*.)

kare, "that", "he," "she," "it," (Latin *ille*, French, *celui-là*, *celle-là*, *cela*.)

tare, "who?"

nani, "what?"

izure, "which?"

The foregoing are the substantive forms, before leaving which the student should note the plurals *kore-ra*, "these" (*ceux-ci*, *celles-ci*), *sore-ra* and *kare-ra* (*ceux-là*, *celles-là*). The adjective forms, i.e. those that are employed to define nouns, are:—

kono, "this" (Latin *hic*, French *ce*).

sono, "that" („ *iste*, „ *ce*).

kano, "that" („ *ille*, „ *ce*).

The forms *kono*, *sono*, and *kano* also do duty for *kore no*, "of this"; *sore no* and *kare no*, "of that," of which they are contractions. Thus *kono kuni*, "this country"; *kono tame ni*, "for the sake of this." *Sono* also frequently means "his," "her," "its." The old forms *soga* and *taga* occasionally

replace *sono* and *tare no*. *Tare* is used of persons only, *nani* of things only (save in one or two compounds such as *nani-bito* or *nam-pito*, "what person?"), *izure* of both persons and things.

Before words of Chinese origin, "this" and "that" are frequently expressed by *tō*. Thus:—*tōji*, "this time," "that time," "at the time in question."

"What kind of?" is expressed by *ika naru*, the corresponding adverb *ika ni* meaning "how?"

Note also *itsu*, "when?" and *izuko*, "where?," words which are really nouns, though corresponding to English interrogative adverbs. Like other nouns, they take postpositions to modify their sense, thus:—

itsu no koto narishi? lit. "it was a thing of when?" i.e.

"when did it happen?"

izuko ye, lit. "to where?" i.e. "whither?"

izuko yori, lit. "from where?" i.e. "whence?"

tare no, "whose?"

nani no, "what?"

izure no, "which?"

SEC. 4. INDEFINITE PRONOUNS.

The indefinite pronouns are formed from *tare*, *nani*, and *izure* in the following manner:—

tare mo, "anyone," "everyone"; *tare ka*, "someone."

nani mo, "anything," "everything"; *nani ka*, "something."

izure mo, "either," "both"; "all"; *izure ka*, "one or other."

SEC. 5. RELATIVE PRONOUNS.

The Japanese language has no relative pronouns or relative words of any kind. The way in which their absence is made good will be understood from the following examples:—

yukishi hito, "the person who went" (lit. "the went person");

hisu-beki koto, "a thing which should be kept secret" (lit. "a should-keep-secret thing").

As seen by these examples, the verb or adjective of the relative clause must be put in the attributive form. If there are several relative clauses, then only the verb or adjective of the last clause takes the attributive form, all the preceding clauses having the verb or adjective in the indefinite form,* Thus:—

Kokorozashi tessaki wo idaki, gi wa sōsetsu wo azamuki, fubo saishi wo mo on no tame ni enri shi, hisshi wo issen ni kiwameshi yūshi shi-jū-shichi nin, "Forty-seven heroes, whose determination was as iron, whose devotion was not to be damped by difficulty, who for their lord's sake had left father and mother, wife and children, and who had resolved to sacrifice their lives in the attempt."

Here *idaki*, *azamuki* and *shi* are the indefinite forms of the verbs *idaku*, *azamuku* and *suru*, while *kiwameshi* is the attributive form of the first past tense of *kiwamuru*.

Occasionally the Japanese equivalents of English relative clauses appear ambiguous. Thus:—*mishi hito*, lit. "the saw person," may signify either "the person who saw," or "the person whom I (you, he, etc.) saw"; *idasu tokoro*, lit. "the send place," may be either "the place whence something is sent, or "the place to which something is sent. But a glance at the context generally leaves no doubt as to the meaning. For instance, *sa omoishi wake*, cannot mean "the reason which thought so," as such a collocation of words would have no sense. It can only be interpreted to signify "the reason for which I (he, etc.), thought so. Similarly, *shuttatsu seshi toki* can only mean "the time when I, (he, etc.) started" As seen by the

* For an explanation and illustrations of these very important technical terms see chap. VII. and beginning of chap. VIII.

above examples, the prepositions which often accompany an English relative pronoun are not expressed in Japanese.* Note too that the English passive in such contexts is almost invariably replaced by a Japanese active locution.

Not infrequently the words *tokoro no* (more rarely *no* alone) are inserted between the attributive and the noun, as *mishi tokoro no hito* instead of the shorter *mishi hito*, "the man I saw"; *sude ni nareru no nochi*, for *sude ni nareru nochi*, "after it had already been done." These circumlocutions add nothing to the sense. Their use originated in the imitation of Chinese idiom. Sometimes, however, *no* legitimately represents the English relative, thus:—*on hanashi no kenken*, "the various matters mentioned by you" (lit. "the matter-matter of the honourable speaking"); *go zōyo no bihin*, "the charming present you have sent me" (lit. "the beautiful articles of the august sending").

CHAPTER V.

THE NUMERAL.

SEC. 1. THE CARDINAL NUMBERS.

There are two sets of numerals, one of native and the other of Chinese origin. The native set is now obsolete except for the first ten numbers, which are as follows:—

- | | | | |
|-----------------------|---------------------|---------------------|-------------------|
| 1. <i>hitotsu</i> . | 2. <i>futatsu</i> . | 3. <i>mitsu</i> . | 4. <i>yotsu</i> . |
| 5. <i>itsutsu</i> . | 6. <i>mutsu</i> . | 7. <i>nanatsu</i> . | 8. <i>yatsu</i> . |
| 9. <i>kokonotsu</i> . | 10. <i>tō</i> . | | |

* Compare such English expressions as "dining-room," signifying "a room in which people dine;" "shaving-brush," signifying, "a brush with which you help yourself to shave," etc.

These numerals may either be used as independent words, or compounded with substantives. When used independently, they may either stand quite alone, or follow or (very rarely) precede a substantive, or stand in an attributive relation to the substantive by means of the postposition *no*. Thus:—*futatsu ari*, “there are two”; *hako futatsu*, or *futatsu no hako*, “two boxes.”

When compounded, they invariably precede the substantive. In this case the first nine drop the syllable *tsu*, which is properly a suffix, and long *tō* becomes short *to*. Thus:—*futa-tsuki*, “two months”; *to-tsuki*, “ten months.”

The set of numerals borrowed from the Chinese is:—

1. <i>ichi</i> (or <i>itsu</i>).	20. <i>ni-jū</i> .
2. <i>ni</i> .	21. <i>ni-jū-ichi</i> .
3. <i>san</i> .	22. <i>ni-jū-ni</i> .
4. <i>shi</i> .	etc. etc.
5. <i>go</i> .	30. <i>san-jū</i> .
6. <i>roku</i> (or <i>riku</i>).	40. <i>shi-jū</i> .
7. <i>shichi</i> .	etc. etc.
8. <i>hachi</i> .	100. <i>hyaku</i> , or <i>ip-pyaku</i> (lit. “one
9. <i>ku</i> (or <i>kyū</i>).	[hundred]).
10. <i>jū</i> .	200. <i>ni-hyaku</i> .
11. <i>jū-ichi</i> .	etc. etc.
12. <i>jū-ni</i> .	1,000. <i>sen</i> , or <i>is-sen</i> (lit. “one thou-
13. <i>jū-san</i> .	[sand]).
14. <i>jū-shi</i> .	10,000. <i>man</i> , or <i>ban</i> , or <i>ichi-man</i> (lit.
etc., etc.	[“one myriad”).

These numerals cannot be used independently, but must always precede a noun, forming a sort of compound with the latter. Thus *ichi-nin*, “one person”; *it-ten* (for *ichi-ten*), “one point.” As seen by these examples, the nouns with which the Chinese numerals combine are almost always of Chinese

origin. Similarly, Japanese and Chinese numerals cannot be used together. *Shi*, "four," is however often replaced by *yo*, the native Japanese word, as in *jū-yo-nin*, "fourteen persons"; *ni-jū-yokka*, "the 24th day of the month."

SEC. 2. AUXILIARY NUMERALS.

"Auxiliary numeral" is the name given to a certain class of nouns with which the Chinese numerals constantly combine. They have English analogues in such expressions as "a hundred *head* of cattle," "so many *panes* of glass"; but are much more extensively used. Thus "one war-vessel" is *gun-kan is-sō*; "one soldier" is *heishi ichi-mei* (or *ichi-nin*); "one pen" is *fude ip-pon* (less frequently *issō no gunkan*, *ichi-nin no heishi*, etc.). The following are the most important auxiliary numerals:—

chō, for various things with handles, such as tools, muskets, and *jūrikishas*.

fū, for letters.

fuku, for scrolls, sips of tea, and whiffs of tobacco.

hai, for cupfuls and glassfuls.

hiki, for most living creatures except human beings and birds; also for certain quantities of cloth, and sums of money.

hon, for cylindrical things, such as sticks, trees, and fans.

ka or *ko*, for things generally, that have no auxiliary numeral specially appropriated to them.

ken, for buildings.

mai, „ flat things generally.

mei, „ human beings.

nin, „ human beings.

satsu, „ volumes.

sō, „ ships.

tsū, „ documents.

wa, „ birds.

N.B.—For the euphonic changes which these auxiliary numerals undergo in composition with the numerals proper, see pages 5 and 6. *Wa* suffers the following irregular changes: *sam-ba* (3), *rop-pa* (6), *jip-pa* (10), *hyap-pa* (100), *sem-ba* (1,000).

By the Japanese themselves the names of weights and measures, such as *kin*, "a pound", are included in the same category. Thus: *ik-kin*, "one pound"; *hyak-kin*, "a hundred pounds."

Formerly there existed many native Japanese auxiliary numerals, which were used in combination with the native numerals proper. The only words of this class that have remained in common use are:

soroe, for sets of things;

suji, ,, rope-like things;

tomai, ,, "godowns" (e.g. *dozō mu-tomai*, "six mud godowns"); and the isolated expressions *hitori*, "one person"; *futari*, "two persons"; and *yottari*, "four persons," which often replace *ichi-nin*, *ni-nin*, and *yo-nin*. Thus: *suifu futari*, "two seamen."

The native auxiliary numerals suffer no euphonic changes.

SEC. 3. ORDINAL NUMBERS, ETC.

Japanese has no separate forms for what we term the ordinals. Sometimes the cardinal numbers do duty for them, thus:—*Meiji jū-ku-nen*, "the nineteenth year of Meiji, i.e. A.D. 1886." At other times the word *dai*, "series," is prefixed, or *bamme* suffixed, to the cardinal numbers, as *dai-ichi* or *ichi bamme*, "the first." Observe such locutions as

san-do, "thrice."

san-do me, "the third time."

san-chō me, "third street."

san-nin mae, "portions for three."

<i>sam-bu no ichi,</i>	“one-third.”
<i>sam-bu</i>	“three per cent.”
<i>san vari</i>	“thirty per cent.”
<i>mitsu</i>	} <i>zutsu,</i> “three at a time ;”
<i>sam-mai</i>	
<i>sam-bon</i>	
etc.	

and similarly with the other numerals.

CHAPTER VI.

THE POSTPOSITION.

SEC. 1. THE SIMPLE POSTPOSITION.

Japanese postpositions correspond for the most part to English prepositions. But some words which we should call adverbs and conjunctions, and others for which English has no equivalents are included in this category. When suffixed to a verb or adjective, postpositions require such verb or adjective to be in one of the attributive forms, a general rule which is subject to exceptions mentioned in the course of the present chapter.

Postpositions are of two kinds, simple and compound.

The chief simple postpositions, with their most usual significations, are :—

Ga, I “of,” or the possessive case: *Ôishi ga fukushyû,* “Ôishi’s revenge ;” ...*ga tame ni*, “for the sake of.” II.
Ga is also used, especially in low-class writings whose phrase-

ology approximates to that of the colloquial, as a sign of what we should call the nominative case: *Sugiura Shi ga shōhai wo juyo su*, "Mr. Sugiura distributed the prizes." III. When suffixed to the attributive form of a verb at the end of a clause, it has an adversative force generally best rendered by "yet," "but," or "still" prefixed to the following clause. (See *wo*, which is preferred by good writers to *ga* in such contexts.)

Ka, an interrogative particle, generally corresponding to our point of interrogation, but sometimes only to an expression of uncertainty: *Aru ka*, "Is there?"; *Nani ka*, "Something or other"; *Sono sō-dan no matomarishi to ka nite, kondo.....*, "An agreement having, as it would seem, been arrived at, they are now....."—When repeated, *ka* usually corresponds to "either..... or." Followed by *wa* at the end of a sentence, *ka* expresses a merely rhetorical question: *Shika nomi ka wa*, "Is it only so?" i.e., "Of course it is not only so."—When suffixed as it occasionally is to a gerund, *ka* combines with the gerundial termination *te* to signify "doubtless because," "probably on account of." Thus:—*Seifu mo koko ni miru tokoro arite ka, honjitsu no kanrei rannai ni aru gotoku tori-shimari-kisoku wo mōkeraretari*, "The government too, doubtless having certain views on the subject, has drawn up regulations, as may be seen in the official column of our to-day's issue."

Kara, "from," "since": *kore kara*, "henceforward."

Koso, a highly emphatic particle, corresponding to an unusually strong emphasis in English, or to an inversion which puts at the beginning of the English sentence the word to which the writer desires to draw attention. In classical Japanese each of the indicative tenses of verbs and adjectives has a special form in *e*, called by Mr. Aston the "perfect," which is used instead of the conclusive or indefinite

form at the end of any sentence or clause in which *koso* occurs, thus :—

<i>yuke</i>	for	<i>yuku.</i>
<i>yukitare</i>	„	<i>yukitari.</i>
<i>yukame</i>	„	<i>yukan.</i>
<i>yukane</i>	„	<i>yukazu.</i>
<i>are</i>	„	<i>ari.</i>
<i>bekere</i> (i.e. <i>beku are</i>)	„	<i>beshi.</i>
<i>hayakere</i> (i.e. <i>hayaku are</i>)	„	<i>hayashi, etc. etc.</i>

Examples of the use of these forms in *e* are occasionally met with in the modern written style, thus: *Kyōhō wa shisei no tasuke koso sure* (for indefinite *shi*), *samatage wa seji*, “A help, and not a hindrance, is what education will be to the administration.”—*Koso* or *ni koso* is sometimes placed at the end of a sentence, to give an emphatic and exclamatory force to the whole, thus: *Makoto ni aramahoshiki koto ni koso*, “Ah! it is indeed a thing one would like to see happen.” In such cases no change is produced in any verbal or adjective form.

Made, “till,” “as far as,” “down to,” “to”: *Kore made*, “Thus far,” “hitherto.” Such phrases as *myōgonichi made*, may signify either “till the day after to-morrow;” “or by the day after to-morrow”; but the latter meaning is the more usual. *Made* sometimes has the exceptional signification of “only,” “merely,” thus: *Kono dan kihō made*, “This just as an answer,” “This may suffice as an answer.” (Epistolary style).

Mo, properly “also,” “even”; but very frequently a mere expletive not needing to be translated: *En-ryo mo naku*, “Without [even] any feeling of diffidence.” It is often used expletively between the two members of a compound verb: *Yuki mo tsukanu uchi ni*, “Before he had reached” (*yuki-tsuku*

means "to arrive at a place one is going to"). *Mo* likewise serves to form the hypothetical concessive mood of verbs. — *mo* — *mo* repeated signifies "both": *Mukashi mo ima mo*, "Both in ancient and modern times."

Motte, "thereby," "and thus." See *wo motte*, page 37.

Nagara, suffixed to nouns, signifies "just as it is," "without change," "*tel quel*," thus: *Mendō nagara*, "Tedious as it is," "though a bore." More often it follows verbs (always in the indefinite, not in the attributive form), and then has the sense of "while," "during," thus: *yuki-nagara*, "while going."

Ni, "in," "into," "to." *Ni* has a great number of idiomatic uses, of which the following are the most noteworthy:—I. What in English is called the subject of a sentence is often marked by *ni* followed by *wa* or *oite*. This gives the expression an honorific tinge, which is generally emphasized by putting the verb in the potential form, it being considered more polite to say that such and such a thing *is able to happen in* a person, than bluntly to assert that the person did it. Thus:—*Kaigunkyō ni wa sannuru mikka kikyō seraretari*, "the Minister of Marine returned to Tōkyō on the 3rd instant." II. With a passive verb, *ni* corresponds to "by," denoting as it does the person by whom the action is performed: *Zoku ni obiyakasaruru*, "To be scared by thieves." III. With a causative verb, *ni* denotes the person who is caused to perform the action, thus: *Iin ni koto wo gisheshimuru*, "To cause the committee to deliberate upon a matter," i.e. "To leave a matter to the committee to deliberate upon." IV. Following the attributive form of a verb at the end of a clause, *ni* serves to indicate a contrast or difference between two consecutive actions or states. "Whereupon" or "on," prefixed to the following clause, is the most literal English rendering, thus: *Suiren no tassha wo shite saguraseshi ni, ni-nan*

iehi-jo no shikabane wo hiki-agetari, "They caused search to be made by competent divers, whereupon the bodies of two men and one woman were recovered." But more frequently *ni* in such contexts must be rendered by "but," there being hardly any difference between it and *wo* similarly placed, thus: *Zenjitsu oyobi yokujitsu kōu narishi ni, kono hi nomi wa kinrai mare naru kōtenki nite*, "..... Both the day before and the day after were rainy; but on this day only was the weather finer than almost any we have had of late, and so". V. *Ni* suffixed to nouns sometimes means "and besides," "and." VI. *Ni* sometimes follows a word which according to English ideas should be in the accusative case, as: *Hito ni au*, "To meet a person." VII. Suffixed to the indefinite form of the verb, *ni* signifies "in order to" "to": *Tori ni yuku*, "To go to fetch."

Nite (sometimes corrupted into *de*) I. "by means of," "by," "with": *Kore nite shiru-beshi*, "It may be hereby known." II. "in," "at": *Ōsaka nite*, "at Ōsaka."

N.B.—The postposition *nite* must not be confounded with *nite*, the indefinite form of the verb *naru*, which signifies "being."

No "of," or the possessive case, thus: *Tōkyo no jūmin*, "the inhabitants of Tōkyō"; *boku no zōnjiyori*, "my humble opinion"; *kuni wo osamuru no konnan*, "the difficulty of governing the country"; *kisha no tsūkō suru*, "the passing of the train," "the train passing." In examples like the last, the word followed by *no* almost comes to correspond to our nominative or accusative rather than to our genitive case, and the noun to which it is suffixed must often be turned into the subject of a clause in English. Thus:—*Waga hai no tsune ni ikan to suru tokoro nari*, "It is a thing which we constantly regret." *Totsuzen dempō no kitaru*

ari, "A telegram suddenly came" (lit. "Suddenly there was the coming of a telegram"). *Hito no onore wo hyō suru wo kiku*, "To hear others talk about oneself." While always retaining a trace of its proper meaning of "of," *no* is used in two other noteworthy idiomatic manners:—I. Between two nouns in apposition: *Issaku jū-ni-nichi no nichiyōbi*, "The day before yesterday Sunday the twelfth." II. Either in lieu of, or suffixed to, the other postpositions, it being a rule that none of them except *no* and *ga* can show the relation between two nouns without the intervention of a verb. Thus a Japanese says: *Kono ura ni ike ari*, "There is a pond at the back of this." But he must, if the verb be omitted, say *Kono ura no ike*, "The pond at (lit. of) the back of this." Similarly: *Kan-in no kyūsokujō*, "A resting-place for the officials; *Ei-Ro no kankai*, "The relations between England and Russia." In the following instances *no* is suffixed to the other postpositions:—*Hokkin yori no dempō*, "a telegram from Peking"; *taiyō to chikyū to no kankai*, "the relations between the sun and the earth." Similarly when *to* in the sense of "that" or of inverted commas is followed, not by a verb, but by a noun, *no* must be inserted after it. Thus:—*Hyaku-bun ik-ken ni shikazu to no kakugen ari*, "There is a golden saying to the effect that hearing a hundred times is not so good as seeing once." (See also relative pronouns, page 18, and compound postpositions, page 85 *et seq*).

To, I. "that" (the conjunction), or inverted commas, or "to" followed by the infinitive. Thus:—*Nashi to omou*, "I think that there are none." (*To* can never, like the English word "that," be omitted in such contexts.) *Yorimasa no jihitsu nari to ii-tsutau*, "It is traditionally said to be an autograph of Yorimasa" (lit. [they] hand down the saying 'it is an autograph of Yorimasa'). *Ichi-daitai to shiruseru hata*, "A fl

with the inscription 'First Regiment' ". In the semi-Chinese style, *to* is often found at the end of a sentence in the sense of "it is said that," "he thought," etc., some such verb as *iu*, *omou*, or *kiku* being understood after it. Sometimes one of the verbal forms in *aku*, as *iwaku*, "said"; *omoeraku*, "thought," is placed at the commencement of the sentence which ends with *to*. Thus the above example might be abbreviated to *Yorimasa no ji-hitsu nari to*. For the sake of emphasis, *to* is occasionally followed by the emphatic particle *zo*. *To*, in this its first sense, is usually preceded, not by an attributive, but by a conclusive verb or adjective, as seen in the above example (*nari*, not *naru*). The reason is that, as it simply corresponds to inverted commas placed after a clause or sentence complete in itself, it does not in any way govern the preceding word. If that word is, as it generally must be, a verb or adjective in the conclusive form, that form remains unaffected by the presence of *to*. But the fact that the postpositions generally are preceded by an attributive verb or adjective, has influenced the grammar of *to* in such wise that many writers substitute the attributive for the conclusive form when *to* follows. This happens especially in the case of the first past, whose attributive termination *shi* constantly replaces the conclusive *ki* before *to*. Thus:—*Kôbe ni tôchaku seshi* (for *shiki*) *to iu*, "It is said that they have arrived at Kôbe." II. Though retaining somewhat of its force of "that," *to* must often be otherwise rendered (e.g. by "to," "into," "with"), or altogether dropped in English, thus: *Aware naru arisama to nareri*, "He fell into a pitiful plight." *Oruru to hitoshiku*, "As soon as we alighted" (more lit. "together with alighting"). *Musume to ni-nin*, "Two counting my daughter." III. "and." In this sense it is, like the Latin *que*, generally repeated after each of the words enumerated.

Tote, a compound of *to*, "that," and *te*, the termination of the gerund, so that it literally signifies ".....ing that." It is used as an equivalent of *to iite*, "saying that"; *to omoite*, "thinking that"; *to toite*, "asking whether," and of similar gerundial phrases. Thus: *Furusato ni kaeran tote, wakare wo iu*, "He bade adieu, saying that he was going home." Very frequently *tote* follows a verb in the conditional mood. It and the conditional termination *eba* then together signify "because..... said (thought, believed, etc.) to be," "on the strength of (something said done or imagined)," thus: *Hito to shite mizukara i-shoku-jū wo kyū suru wa kataki koto ni arazu. Kono koto wo naseba tote, aete hokoru-beki ni arazu*, "It is not a difficult thing for a human being to provide himself with clothing, food, and shelter. He must not dare to be proud on the strength of his doing so."

Wa, originally I. a noun signifying "thing"; "that which," "he, she, or they who," is now chiefly used as II. an emphatic or separative particle corresponding to the French *quant à*, or, when repeated, to the Greek *men* and *de*. "With regard to," "so far as.....is concerned," are its most explicit English equivalents. But its force is generally sufficiently indicated in an English translation by an emphasis on the word to which it is suffixed, and by the placing of that word at or near the beginning of the sentence. Examples of I: *Te ni tazusōru wa*, "The thing he holds in his hand." *Kotae-keru wa*, "He answered," (lit. "the thing he answered, [was]"). Examples of II. *Nishi wa Fuji, kita wa Tsukuba nari*, "To the west stands Fusi-yama, to the north Mount Tsukuba." *Kono jiken wa betsu ni go hōdō itasazu*, "Concerning this matter I send no special information." *Kono hyōmen ni wa shukusho seimei wo kagiri shitatamu-beshi*, "On this side nothing must be written but the name and address." *Saran to suru*

toki wa, "When about to depart." *Sono jin-in wa nen-nen kan ni oite kore wo sadamu*, "The number is fixed each year by the authorities" (lit. "as for that number, yearly in the officials, [they] fix it"). As shown in the last example, it is often convenient to render the noun followed by *wa* as a nominative in English; but it is never a nominative properly so-called in the Japanese construction. It is simply a word isolated and generally placed at the head of the clause for the sake of emphasis. True nominatives or subjects are rare in Japanese, most sentences being subjectless. (See Syntax, par. 2).

Wo. I. A sign of what is in European languages named the accusative case: *Kami wo shinzuru*, "To believe [in] God." *Kaze no naga wo matsu*, "To await the getting calm of the wind," i.e. "to wait till the wind goes down." II. When suffixed to the attributive form of a verb or adjective at the end of a clause, *wo* has an adversative force, which is generally best rendered by "yet" or "but": *Seiyō-zukuri no mikomi narishi wo, kondo aratamete Nihon-zukuri to sadameraru*, "It had been intended to build [the palace] in European style, but it has now been decided to erect a Japanese building instead." Occasionally the adversative force is softened to a mere intimation of dissimilarity between two successive states or actions, and then *wo* must be rendered by "and so," or "and." But this shade is more often indicated by the use of *ni*. Inferior writers, following the usage of the colloquial, use either *ga* or *no ni* for *wo* in all the cases included under II. The connection between the two chief uses of *wo* is found in the fact that this postposition was originally nothing more than an interjection serving, as it were, to interrupt the sentence, and draw particular attention to the word to which it was suffixed. For the same reason, it is not attached to

every noun which, according to European ideas of grammar, is in the accusative case, thus: *Meshi kuu toki*, "When eating rice," "when taking a meal." Before the verb *suru*, "to do," it is generally absent, thus: *Hon-yaku suru*, "To make a translation," "to translate." Under I may be classed some apparently anomalous uses of *wo*, by which the student is often greatly perplexed. They are 1. Such phrases as *Tennō Heika wo hajime-tatematsuri*, "From His Imperial Majesty downwards." Here the literal rendering would be: "respectfully placing His Majesty the Emperor at the beginning," a construction which we should call accusative. 2. Such phrases as *Waboku wo ri nari to omoeba.....*, "Thinking that peace would be advantageous....." Here the literal rendering of the Japanese construction is "thinking [of] peace, 'it will be advantageous.'" *Waboku* is therefore really an accusative, though rendered in English by a nominative. 3. The use of *wo* after what corresponds to the subject of an English passive verb. Thus: *Minami ni miyuru shima wo Ōshima to iu*, "The island visible to the south is called Ōshima." In all such sentences the Japanese construction is really an active one, the present example signifying literally, "[People] call the island lying to the south Ōshima." (See also the remarks on the nature of the Japanese passive verb, Chap. VIII, Sect. 5). 4. *Wo* at the end of a sentence. In such cases there is an inversion of the usual construction, the verb being placed at the beginning of the clause instead of at the end, for the sake of emphasis and in imitation of Chinese idiom. Thus: *Kou yoyaku no shokunshi wa dai-shikyū go kamei aran koto wo* (for *Yoyaku no.....koto wo kou*), "We trust that gentlemen will hasten to add their names to the list of subscribers." "5. Such elliptical phrases as *Kampisei wo meizeraretari*, lit. "[They] have

been commanded official expense students," i. e. "They have been commanded to become students at government expense," or more freely, "They have been notified that the expenses of their education will be defrayed by the government."

Ya, a particle of interrogation, doubt, or exclamation.

I. As a directly interrogative particle, its use is chiefly confined to sentences which contain some other interrogative word, and to those in which the question asked is a purely rhetorical one, i. e. not a question properly so-called, asked in order to elicit information. Thus: *Kono toki ni atatte, waga Nihon no jimmin wa ikaga su-beki ya?* "In such a case how would our Japanese compatriots act?" *Karada wa koromo yori mo masareru mono narazu ya?* "Is not the body more than raiment?"

II. Its more frequent use is as a dubitative particle. Thus: *Moshi ya*, "If perchance." *to iu ga, sono jitsu ika ni ya*, "It is said that, but we know not whether it is true." *Heiba no aida ni ai-miru ni itaru ya mo hakaru-bekarazu*, "Who knows? perhaps we may encounter each other on the field of battle."

III. At the end of a sentence *ya* is sometimes a mere exclamation: *Makoto naru kana kono koto ya*, "Oh! how true these words are!" (*kana* is another exclamation or interjection, generally best rendered, as here, by "how!").

IV. Good writers sometimes (in imitation of Chinese idiom) use *ya* in a half emphatic half exclamatory manner. Thus: *Kono ku taru ya, kare wo hyō shi-etari to iu-beshi*, "How exactly the phrase may be said to paint his character!" (more lit. "This phrase,—how exactly [one] may say that it has been able to paint his character!") In such cases *ya* is equivalent to *wa*, plus a certain exclamatory force. But sometimes it sinks into a mere expletive, as *ima ya*, "now"; *kanarazu ya*, "positively."—The syntax of *ya* presents some anomalies, *ya* being occasionally preceded by the

conclusive instead of by the attributive form of the verb or adjective, especially in the case of the present tense of adjectives, of the present tense of the verb *aru*, "to be" (conclusive *ari*), and of the present tense of the negative voice of verbs and adjectives in general. This happens chiefly when the question asked is a rhetorical one, as in the example from the New Testament on the previous page (concl. *narazu* for attrib. *narazaru*). The final verb or adjective of a sentence containing *ya* is also often put in the conclusive, contrary to the general rule whereby interrogative words govern the final verb or adjective in the attributive form. The exception is more apparent than real, as it occurs almost exclusively in cases where *ya* is not properly interrogative, but has one of the meanings given above under headings II. and III., where an example will be found (concl. *bekarazu* for attrib. *bekarazaru*). In IV the Conclusive is always used.

Ye, "to," less often "towards," sometimes "at": *Tōkyō ye kuru*, "to come to Tōkyō"; *Yokohama ye tōchaku suru*, "to arrive at Yokohama."

Yori, "from," "since," "than": *Beikoku yori*, "from America." *Sakujitsu yori*, "since yesterday." *Tsuki hana yori utsukushiki wa naki nari*, "There is nothing more beautiful than the moon and the flowers." *Yori* always means "since" when it is suffixed to a gerund. The Japanese often use *yori* in the sense of "from" where English idiom uses "in," "at," "on," or "by," or drops all prepositions, thus: *Gozen hachi-ji yori kaijō*, lit. "From forenoon eight o'clock open place," i.e. "To open at 8 o'clock" the idea being that the place will be open from 8 o'clock till some other hour not mentioned. *Un-un Nōshō-mushō yori tasseretari*, "Such and such a thing has been notified by (lit. "from") the Department of Agriculture and Commerce." Preceded by a negative,

yori sometimes means "unless," "except by," "without": *Kenshiki aru ni arazaru yori wa, kesshite taiko kekkyo no iseki to mitomuru wo ezaru-beki ni itareri*, "They are reduced to such a state that it would be quite impossible, except for an expert, to recognize in them the remains of very ancient cave-dwellings." When thus used, *yori* is almost always strengthened by the addition of *wa*.

Zo, an emphatic particle less intense than *koso*, but best rendered in English by either of the means mentioned under *koso*, page 23. In classical Japanese, the final verb or adjective of any clause or sentence in which *zo* occurs is put in the attributive instead of in the conclusive form. Examples of this construction are occasionally met with in the modern written style, thus: *Kore zo jitsu ni konnichi Yōroppa ni oite gakumon no ōi ni shimpo seru yuen naru* (for the conclusive *nari*), "It is this which is really the cause of the great progress of science in Europe at the present day."

SEC. 2. THE COMPOUND POSTPOSITION.

I.—Many of the postpositions can be combined, in order to particularize or emphasize the sense, as *made ni*, "until," for *made*, "till"; *yori mo*, "even than." *Wo wa* is changed into *woba*, and is used to denote a particularly emphatic accusative, thus: *Ware mo shōgai kinu wobā mi ni matou-maji*, "In silk will I too never array myself all my life long." In such combinations as *no wa*, *no ni*, *to wa*, an ellipsis must be supplied, thus: *Yoki hito ga tanin wo tasukuru no [koto] wa, kesshite waga tame wo hakarite suru koto ni wa arazaru nari*, lit. "As for the act of a good man's helping others, it is certainly not a thing he does calculating his own interest," i.e. "When a good man helps others, he never does so out of regard to his own interest." *Ten to [iū mono] wa*, "What is called heaven," "What is meant by the term heaven."

II.—There is a large class of compound postpositions formed from nouns by prefixing *no* (less often *ga*), and generally suffixing *ni*. Thus:—

no kage ni, “behind” (lit. “in the shadow of”).

no kawari ni, “instead of,” “in return for,” “as compensation for,” “on the other hand.”

no tame ni, “for the sake of,” “by.”

no ue ni, “above” (lit. “on the top of”), “on,” “besides,” “after,” “in relation to.”

ga ue ni, “over and above,” “besides.”

Examples: *Iwa no kage (ni)*, “Behind the rocks.” *Uma no tame ni keraruru*, “To be kicked by a horse.” *Zanji kyūsoku no ue*, “After a short rest.” *Iya ga ue ni*, “On the top of one another,” “Ever more and more.” After verbs, the chief member of these compound postpositions is sometimes used alone, without either *no* or *ni*, as: *Eien ni tsutōru tame*, “In order to hand it down for ever.”

III. There is a class of compound postpositions formed by *ni* or *wo* and a verb, the verb generally appearing as a gerund or else in the indefinite form. The most important postpositions of this class are:—

ni oite, “in,” “on,” “at.” This compound postposition often serves to denote what we should call the subject of the sentence (conf. *ni*). *Ni oite wa* sometimes signifies “in the event of,” “if,” thus: *Shina Seifu ni oite kore wo shōdaku sezaruru ni oite wa*, “In the event of the Chinese government not consenting,” “If the Chinese government should not consent.” (In this sentence the first *ni oite* serves to mark the word which corresponds to the English nominative, while the second means “if”). *Ni oite wo ya* at the end of a sentence has a very strong exclamatory force. It is generally preceded by *iwan ya* at the beginning of the sentence or clause, and should be

rendered, according to circumstances, by "how much more" or "how much less." Thus: *Jiji wo kataru mo nao katsu gakusha no hombun ni arazu; iwan ya jiji wo okonau ni oite wo ya!* "Even to discourse on passing events is not the proper occupation of a scholar; how much less is it for him to direct passing events!"

ni okeru, "in," "position in," "relations with," "compared with": *Ei no Indo ni okeru ga gotoku*, "Like England's position in India."

ni shite, "being," "as," "in the capacity of": *Gaikoku-jin ni shite*, "As a foreigner." It is also used in many contexts where it must be translated by an adverb or adverbial phrase: *Saiwai ni shite*, "fortunately"; *zaji ni shite*, "After a little while."

ni tsuki, "with reference to" "owing to": *.....no gi ni tsuki*, "With reference to the matter of....."

ni yori } "owing to," "because of," "by means of,"
ni yotte } "according to": *Rei ni yori*, "According to precedent," "as usual." *Kore ni yotte*, "On account of this."

to shite, "as": *Sharei to shite*, "As a token of gratitude."

wo motte, (lit. "having held") "through," "by," "with," "by means of," "owing to" "because": *Tegami wo motte*, "by letter." *Sakunen no henran okorishi wo motte*, "Owing to the occurrence of disturbances last year." Sometimes *wo motte* sinks into being a mere sign of what we should term the accusative case, as: *Inoue Haku wo motte Tokuha Zenken Daishi to nashi.....*, "Appointing Count Inoue as Special Envoy Plenipotentiary." *Motte* without *wo* generally signifies "and thereby," "and thus." But both *wo motte* and *motte* may often be neglected in translating, though some trace of their proper meaning generally lingers in the original Japanese, thus: *Gundan wo mōke, motte kokka wo hogo su*, "We raise troops to

[thereby] protect our native land." *Chin yōjaku wo motte midari ni taitō wo tsugi*....., "Succeeding, young and feeble as We are, to the great inheritance of Our Ancestors." *Hanahada motte*, "very"; *Ima motte*, "now," "down to the present." *Wo motte suru*, properly means "to use," but it can often be dropped in translating: *Waga hai no miru tokoro wo motte suru ni*, "Looking at it from our point of view" (lit. "Using the seeing place of our company"). *Wo motte nari* means "it is because of." *Wo shite*, with a causative verb, serves to denote the person who is caused to perform the action. Thus: *Chin wo shite kimi-taru michi wo ushinawashimuru nomi narazu, shitagatte resso no tenka wo ushinawashimuru nari*, "This is not only to make Us untrue to Our duty as Sovereign, but to make Us lose the Empire handed down by Our ancestors." Occasionally the noun corresponding to the English nominative is marked by the addition of *wo shite*: *Moshi kairiku un-yu no arisama wo shite, kaku no gotoku fukanzen naru koto nakumba*, "If the state of communications by sea and land were not so imperfect as they are."

wo ya, a strong exclamation, nearly answering to the English colloquial "why!" (not "why?"): *Shintei wa Burisson shi imada Naikaku wo soshiki sezarū mae ni oite sude ni wagi wo hatsugen shi, Futsutei kore ni ōjite kōwa no yoyaku wo kettei shitaru wo ya!* "Why! the Chinese government had already made overtures of peace, and the French government had signed a preliminary treaty of friendship before Monsieur Brisson formed his cabinet!" (Do not confound this *wo ya* with the more usual *ni oite*.....*wo ya*).

Note also the following compound postpositions:

ya mo, "whether.....may (might) not":.....*ni itaru ya mo shiru-bekarazu*, "We cannot tell whether it may not result in....."

ya wo; in this combination *ya* has its original interrogative

sense, and *wo* serves to show that the whole clause preceding it is the object of the following verb: *Nani ga yue ni furuwarishishi ya wo jinkyū suru ni*, lit. "On investigating [this thing:] because of what did it not exercise influence?" i.e. "On enquiring into the reasons of its want of success."

N.B.—The general rule, according to which postpositions must be preceded by the attributive form of the verb or adjective, admits of a few exceptions in special locutions, besides those noticed above under *ka*, *ni*, *to*, etc. Thus *ari no mama* (for *aru mama*), "just as it is," ("tel quel"); *nashi ni* (for *naki ni*), "without;" and such idioms as *furi mo sede* or *furi wa sede*, "not raining;" *kuwashiku wa zonzezu*, "[I] know not exactly," where the indefinite form precedes *mo* and *wa*.

INFLECTED WORDS.

CHAPTER VII.

THE ADJECTIVE.

SEC. 1. PRIMARY ADJECTIVE FORMS.

The inflections of Japanese adjectives do not, like the inflections of English adjectives, serve to distinguish the degrees of comparison. Neither do they, as in French, indicate number or gender. As has been stated in the chapter on nouns, number and gender are considerations to which the Japanese grammatical system pays little or no heed. The object of the inflections of Japanese adjectives (and verbs) is primarily : to show whether the force of the adjective (or verb) is attributive or predicative, indefinite or conclusive ; and secondly : to mark distinctions of tense and mood. All adjectives contain the verb "to be" implicitly. Thus :—*Umi fukashi*, "the sea [is] deep."

In its simple state, a Japanese adjective has four forms, viz.:

I. The *Stem* which is used only in compounds and occasionally in exclamations, as *kata-gi*, "hard-wood;" *hosonagaki*, "narrow-long," i.e. slender; *yo-suguru*, "to be too good."

II. The *Indefinite* or *Adverbial Form*, which is obtained by adding *ku* to the stem. It is used in two distinct manners, viz.

1. To qualify a verb as : *Hayaku kuru*, "To come quickly."

In this case it corresponds to the English adverb in *ly*. But the Japanese use this form even before such verbs as “to be,” and “to become,” where English idiom requires the corresponding adjective. Thus:—*Betsu no kuni wo miru ga gotoku naru-beshi*. “It must be like finding oneself in another country.” 2. As itself a predicative verb in every clause of a sentence except the last. Thus:—*Yama takaku, kikō samuku, jinka sukunashi*, “The mountains [of a certain country] are high, its climate is cold, and human dwellings few.” In such cases each Japanese adjective in *ku* must be rendered by the corresponding English adjective preceded by some tense of the verb “to be.” The essential characteristic of the indefinite form is that it is of no tense or mood. In order to know by what tense or mood to translate it into English, it is necessary to ascertain the tense or mood of the adjective or verb nearest after it which is not also in the same indefinite form. Sometimes this will be the last adjective or verb of the whole sentence, sometimes only the adjective or verb of the last of a set of similar clauses. Thus in the above example, *takaku* and *samuku* must be translated by the English present indicative, because the final adjective *sukunashi* makes a general assertion, and may therefore be considered to be in the present tense. Again, take the example:—*Toshi wakaku, karada mo sukoyaka nareba, yō ni teki su-beshi*, “Being young and robust, he will do for the work.” Here the intervention of the verb *nareba* in the conditional mood at the end of the succeeding clause shows that *wakaku* also must be construed as a conditional (= *wakakereba*). The construction is often a little more complicated. Thus:—*Fune aredomo hito naku, hito aru mo kikai nashi*, “We have ships, but no men; and even if we had the men, we have no machinery.” Here the rhythm of the sentence shows that we must go to the end of

the clause *hito aru mo kikai nashi* to find the adjective (verb) corresponding to *naku*. The *aru* of the second clause has to be passed over.

III. The *Conclusive Form*, which is obtained by adding *shi* to the stem. It is used only as a predicative at the end of a sentence, as in the case of *sukunashi* in the first example given in the preceding paragraph, or as in the following example: *Omou ni chūkō hi asaku, naiji no koto masa ni shinsaku kōchō su-beki mono sukunashi to sezu*, "On reflection it is seen that the interval since the restoration is short, and that not a little remains to be originated or reorganized in the internal administration." (In this example all three inflections of the adjective are seen,—*asaku*, *beki*, *sukunashi*. Note too that *sukunashi* is at the end of a sentence grammatically speaking, the words *to sezu*, lit. "do not consider that," being another short sentence serving to introduce the first after the manner of a quotation.)

N.B.—Those adjectives whose stem ends in *shi* or *ji* do not add another *shi* to form the conclusive, the one *shi* being held to suffice. Thus:—*mezurashiku*, conclusive *mezurushi*, "strange"; *aru-majiku*, conclusive *aru-maji*, "should not be." This exception is sometimes disregarded by ignorant writers; and such ungrammatical forms as *ashishi* (for *ashi*), "bad," are therefore occasionally met with.

IV. The *Attributive Form*, which is obtained by adding *ki* to the stem. It is used in three distinct manners, viz. 1. To qualify a noun, as *Yoroshiki hō*, "A good method"; *Aru-majiki koto*, "A thing that ought not to be" (lit. "an ought-not-to-be thing.") 2. * When the adjective is followed by a postposition, thus: *Hō no yoroshiki ni yori* (colloq. *shikatu ga yoroshii kara*), "Owing to the excellence of the method." *San-itsu naki*

* For exceptions see chapter VI.

wo yōsu, "None must be allowed to get lost" (lit. "[the authorities] require the absence of losing"). *Un-un nasu-beki ka to tou*, "He asked whether he should do so and so." It will be noticed that the attributive form of the adjective, when thus used, ceases to be an adjective according to European ideas, and corresponds rather to an English abstract substantive, or to an adjective preceded by the verb "to be." The abstract substantives in *sa*, so common in the colloquial, are almost always replaced in the written language by the attributive adjective form, as *samuki* for *samusa*, "the cold." 3. At the end of a clause or sentence, when one of the preceding words of the clause or sentence is an interrogative or the emphatic particle *zo*, thus: *Nanji no tsumi yurusaru to iu to, okite ayume to iu to, izure ka yasuki?* "Whether is it easier to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say Rise up and walk?" This use is rarely met with in modern books, except in the semi-classical style.

N.B.—Originally there was a fifth form, obtained by adding *kere* (for *ku are*) to the stem. Thus *hayakere*, *bekere*. See under heading *koso*, page 23.

The paradigm of the primary forms of adjectives is as follows:—

	STEM.	INDEFINITE FORM.	CONCLUSIVE FORM.	ATTRIBUTIVE FORM.	
The majority of adjectives.	<i>haya</i>	<i>hayaku</i>	<i>hayashi</i>	<i>hayaki</i>	"early"
	<i>goto</i>	<i>gotoku</i>	<i>gotoshi</i>	<i>gotoki</i>	"like."
	<i>be</i>	<i>beku</i>	<i>beshi</i>	<i>beki</i>	"... able."
	<i>na</i>	<i>naku</i>	<i>nashi</i>	<i>naki</i>	"must."
Adjectives whose stem ends in <i>shi</i> or <i>ji</i> .	<i>yoroshi</i>	<i>yoroshiku</i>	<i>yoroshi</i>	<i>yoroshiki</i>	"good."
	<i>maji</i>	<i>majiku</i>	<i>maji</i>	<i>majiki</i>	"unable." "must not."

N.B.—There are in written Japanese no such forms as the colloquial *hayai*, *yoroshii*, *hayō*, etc. Their equivalents are *hayashi* or *hayaki*, *yoroshi* or *yoroshiki*, *hayaku*, etc., according to circumstances.

SEC. 2. TENSE AND MOOD IN THE ADJECTIVE.

Being of the nature of a verb, the Japanese adjective is inflected to indicate tense and mood. The conclusive and attributive forms explained above may be termed its present tense, while the indefinite form is of no tense in particular, serving as it does to suspend the meaning until the end of the sentence be reached.

The memory will be assisted by noting that most of the tenses of the affirmative voice and all the tenses of the negative are formed by agglutinating the various inflections of the verb *aru*, "to be," to the indefinite form (*hayaku*), the vowel *u* of the latter being dropped, and the vowel *a* of the former being in some tenses changed into *e*; furthermore that *beku*, *beki*, *beshi*, the suffix forming the potential mood, is itself an adjective regularly conjugated through most of the tenses.

SEC. 3. COMPARISON OF ADJECTIVES.

Comparison in Japanese is more often implicit than explicit. Thus, when referring to the relative height of Fusi-yama and Asamayama, a Japanese will not say "Fusi-yama is the higher," but simply "Fusi-yama is high" (*Fuji wa takashi*), viz., in comparison with the other mountain mentioned. Indeed even in English the so-called positive is often a comparative by implication; for when we say, for instance, that "Such and such a person is old," we mean that he is older than most other people. Comparison may, however, be made explicit in Japanese by using the postposition *yori*, "than" (properly

PARADIGM OF ADJECTIVES. AFFIRMATIVE VOICE.

<i>Hayaki,</i>		"EARLY."	
Indicative Mood.	Stem	haya	
	Indefinite Form for all Tenses	hayaku	
	Present	{ Conclusive hayashi	{ [I, yon, he, we, etc.] am early.
		{ Attributive hayaki	{ [I, etc.] was early.
	Past	{ Conclusive hayakariki	{ [I, etc.] shall be early.
		{ Attributive hayakarishi	{ [I, etc.] shall be early.
	Future ...	{ Conclusive hayakaran	{ [I, etc.] shall be early.
		{ Attributive hayakereba	{ [I, etc.] shall be early.
	Conditional	 hayaku(n)ba	 as since, or when [I, etc.] am early.
	Hypothetical	 hayakeredomo	 if [I, etc.] am early.
Obligive Moods.	Actual Concessive	 hayaku mo	 though [I, etc.] am early.
	Hypothetical Concessive	 hayaku mo	 though [I, etc.] should be early.
	Imperative	 hayakare	 be early.
	Gerund	 hayakute	 having been early, [by] being early.
Obligive Moods.	Indefinite Form for all tenses	{ hayaku	{ [I, etc.] will, shall, would, should,
		{ hayakaru-beku	{ may, might, can, could, or ought
	Present	{ Conclusive hayakaru-beshi	{ to be early.
		{ Attributive hayakaru-beki	{ [I, etc.] should, etc., have been early.
	Past	{ Conclusive hayakaru-bekariki	{ [I, etc.] may be early.
		{ Attributive hayakaru-bekarishi	{ as, or since [I, etc.,] may be early.
	Conditional	 hayakaru-bekereba	 if [I, etc.] may be early.
	Hypothetical	 hayakaru-beku(m)ba	 though [I, etc.] may be early.
	Actual Concessive	 hayakaru-bekeredomo	 though [I, etc.] may perhaps be early.
	Hypothetical Concessive	 hayakaru-beku mo	 though [I, etc.] may perhaps be early.

N.B.—The imperative form of the adjective is scarcely used except in a few set phrases, such as *Yokare ashikare*, "Be it good or bad," "For better or worse."

NEGATIVE VOICE.		POTENTIAL FORMS.	
Indicative Mood.		Oblique.	
{ Indefinite Form for all Tenses.		{ Conditional	
{ Present... { Conclusive.....		{ hayakarazu	
{ Attributive.....		{ hayakarazu	
{ Past..... { Conclusive.....		{ hayakarazariki	
{ Attributive.....		{ hayakarazarishi	
{ Future... { Conclusive.....		{ hayakarazaran	
{ Attributive.....		{ hayakarazaran	
{ Conditional		{ hayakarazareba	
{ Hypothetical		{ hayakarazu(m)ba	
{ Actual Concessive.....		{ hayakarazaredomo	
{ Hypothetical Concessive.....		{ hayakarazu mo	
{ Indefinite Form for all tenses.		{ hayakaru-bekarazu	
{ Present... { Conclusive		{ hayakaru-bekarazu	
{ Attributive		{ hayakaru-bekarazu	
{ Past..... { Conclusive		{ hayakaru-bekazarariki	
{ Attributive.....		{ hayakaru-bekazararishi	
{ Conditional		{ hayakaru-bekazarareba	
{ Hypothetical		{ hayakaru-bekazu(m)ba	
{ Concessive		{ hayakaru-bekazararedomo ...	

In the Concessive forms *mo* is often dropped from the termination *domo*.

hayakarazu [I, etc.] am not early.
 hayakarazu [I, etc.] was not early.
 hayakarazariki [I, etc.] shall not be early.
 hayakarazarishi as, since, or when [I, etc.] am not early.
 hayakarazaran if [I, etc.] am not early.
 hayakarazaran though [I, etc.] am not early.
 hayakarazareba though [I, etc.] should not be early.
 hayakarazu(m)ba early.
 hayakarazaredomo [I, etc.] should, etc., not be early.
 hayakarazu mo [I, etc.] should, etc., not be early.
 hayakaru-bekarazu [I, etc.] should, etc., not be early.
 hayakaru-bekarazu [I, etc.] should, etc., not have been early.
 hayakaru-bekazarariki as or since [I, etc.] should, etc., not be early.
 hayakaru-bekazararishi if, [I, etc.] should, etc., not be early.
 hayakaru-bekazarareba though [I, etc.] should, etc., not be early.
 hayakaru-bekazu(m)ba though [I, etc.] should, etc., not be early.
 hayakaru-bekazararedomo ... not be early.

"from"). Thus:—*Fuji wa Asama yori takashi*, or *Asama yori (wa) Fuji wa takashi*, lit. "as for Fuji, than Asama, it is high"; i.e. "Fusiyama is high as considered from the standpoint of Asamayama." Again:—*Asama wa Fuji yori* (or *hodo*) *takakarazu*, "as for Asama, it is not high as considered from the standpoint of Fuji," i.e. "Asama is less high than Fusiyama." If three or more mountains were spoken of, we should have what in English is termed the superlative, the Japanese idiom remaining the same. Here is another example:—*Tenka no wazawai kore yori ôi naru wa nashi*, "There is no greater misfortune than this" (lit. "world's misfortunes, this than, great-being thing is-not").

When not simply implied, or expressed by *yor*i, the comparative and superlative may be indicated by prefixing to the positive some such word as *nao*, "still more"; *itatte* "extremely"; *ôi ni*, "greatly"; *sukoburu*, "very." The superlative is also sometimes indicated by suffixing the word *sem-ban*, "a thousand myriads;" thus: *Kinodoku semban*, "Inexpressibly sorry."

Excess of a quality is, like the comparative and superlative, generally denoted by the adjective in its simple form. Thus, "This is too high" will be in Japanese simply "This is high" (*Kore wa takashi*), viz., by implication, higher than it ought to be. The expression may be rendered more explicit by suffixing the verb *suguru*, to the adjective stem, as *taka-suguru*, lit. "to go past in height." The word *amari*, "excessive," may also be used, prefixed to the simple adjective, thus: *Amari takashi*, "Altogether too high;" but this is rare.

N.B.—Remember that vast numbers of the words we are obliged to render in English by adjectives are in reality nouns, as explained on page 11.

CHAPTER VIII.

THE VERB.

SEC. 1. INTRODUCTORY REMARKS.

The functions of the Japanese verb differ in some important respects from those of the verbs of European languages. Distinctions of person and number are utterly foreign to it. On the other hand, many of the tenses have two forms,—an attributive and a conclusive,—while there is a general indefinite form which does duty for all the tenses.* THE VERB AND ADJECTIVE THUS CLOSELY RESEMBLE EACH OTHER; AND IT IS IMPOSSIBLE TO UNDERSTAND THE GRAMMAR OF THE VERB, UNLESS THE CONSIDERATIONS ADVANCED IN THE CHAPTER ON ADJECTIVES HAVE BEEN THOROUGHLY MASTERED.

To recapitulate briefly what has there been set forth:—

I. The indefinite form stands at the end of each member of a set of clauses excepting the final member; and the tense or mood by which it should be rendered can only be known when the verb or adjective of that final clause is reached. Thus:—*Natsu kitari, haru yuku*, “Summer comes and spring goes.” Here the indefinite form *kitari* must be rendered by the present, because the final verb *yuku* is in the present. The indefinite form of verbs is likewise used to form compounds

* Many grammarians give the name of root to the indefinite form of the verb. As, however, the latter is but one of several inflections, theory and practice are alike confused by such a misnomer. It is convenient to use the word “stem” to designate that part of the verb (or adjective) which suffers no alteration, and to which all the terminations are suffixed. Sometimes this stem coincides with the real root, as *sam*, the stem of *samuru*, “to grow cool.” More often it is a lengthened form, as *samas*, the stem of *samasu*, “to make cool.”

(in adjectives it is the stem that performs this function), as *kitari-tou*, "to come and ask." *

II. The conclusive forms stand only at the end of a sentence, Thus :—*Hito kitareri*, "The people have come."

III. The attributive forms serve to qualify nouns, herein resembling the participles of European languages. Thus :—*Kitareru hito*, lit, "the have-come people," i. e. "the people who have come." They are moreover themselves used substantively, followed by postpositions, and also instead of the corresponding conclusive forms at the end of sentences when an interrogative word or the postposition *zo* precedes, thus : *Hito no kitareru wo mite*, lit. "Seeing the having come of people," i. e. "seeing that people had come." *It-keru wa*, "What he said [was]".

N.B.—Verbs, like adjectives, originally had other forms in *e*, as *yuke*, *homure*, *sure*, used only after *koso*. See *koso*, p. 23.

What obscures this threefold distinction and thereby perplexes the beginner, is the fact that some of the tenses which are capable of being used both as conclusives and as attributives have but one inflection to perform the two functions. Furthermore, the modern colloquial of Tōkyō has dropped all distinctively conclusive forms, thereby introducing a second element of confusion for those who acquire the colloquial before commencing the study of the written language. The student acquainted with the colloquial should specially note that the written language has no such forms in the present tense of verbs of the second and third conjugations as

* Many nouns coincide with the indefinite form of verbs, as *tanoshimi*, "gladness" (*tanoshimi*, *u*, "to rejoice"); *mi-harashi*, "a view" (*mi-harashi*, *u*, "to view from a distance"). They are however, so far as modern usage is concerned, true substantives, felt to be distinct words from the like sounding verbal indefinite forms.

homeru, ireru, or sugiru. These are replaced, according to circumstances, by

<i>homu,</i>	} Conclusive;	<i>homuru,</i>	} Attributive.
<i>iru,</i>		<i>iruru,</i>	
<i>sugu,</i>		<i>suguru,</i>	

When there are two Verbs derived from the same stem, such as *iru*, "to go in" and *iruru* (Colloquial *ireru*), "to put in," one belonging to the first conjugation, and the other to the second, the conclusive form of the present tense is therefore identical in both. Thus *iru*, at the end of a sentence, may signify either "goes in" or "puts in," according to circumstances. In the case of the attributive form there is no ambiguity, as it is *iru*, "goes in," in the first conjugation, and *iruru*, "puts in," in the second.

Note also from the above example of *kitareru* and from the examples given on pages 16 and 17, how the existence of the attributive form of verbs (and adjectives) supplies the absence of relative pronouns.

The regular conjugations are four in number.

SEC. 2. CONJUGATION OF VERBS.

All the inflections are added to the stem, which is itself invariable. Some of the inflections consist of a single vowel, whose original meaning is obscure, as *yuki, yuku, yuke*. But by far the greater number are obtained by agglutinating fragments of old auxiliary verbs, and in some few cases postpositions and adjectives, to the single vowel forms, thus: *yukiki, yukishi, yuku-beshi, yukeba*. It is for this reason that grammarians have given to the simple vowel forms and to one or two others the name of "Bases". The paradigms of the verbal forms in common written use are as follows. Note that *mo* may be omitted from the terminations of the various concessive forms, thus: *yukedo*, for *yukedomo*.

FIRST REGULAR

Yuku, "To g." (Stem *Yuk*.)

Indefinite Form for all Tenses.....		yuki		
INDICATIVE MOOD.	Present ...	{ Conclusive	yuku	{ [I, you he, she, it,
		{ Attributive	yuku	{ we, you, they] go.
	Perfect ...	{ Conclusive	yukeri	{ [I, etc.] went, have
		{ Attributive	yukeru	{ gone, or had gone.
	First Past..	{ Conclusive	yukiki	{ [I, etc.] went, have
		{ Attributive	yukishi	{ gone, or had gone.
	Second Past	{ Conclusive	yukitari	{ [I, etc.] went, have
		{ Attributive	yukitaru	{ gone, or had gone.
	Third Past	{ Conclusive	yukitariki ...	{ [I, etc.] went, have
		{ Attributive	yukitarishi ...	{ gone or had gone.
	Fourth Past	{ Conclusive	yukinu	{ [I, etc.] went, have
		{ Attributive	yukinuru ...	{ gone, or had gone away.
Future.....	{ Conclusive	{ yukan, yuki-	{ [I, etc.] shall prob-	
	{ Attributive	{ nan, or yuku		{ ably go.
		naran		
OBLIQUE MOODS.	Present Conditional	yukeba	{ as, since, or when	
			{ [I, etc.] go.	
	Past Conditional.....	yukishikaba...	{ as, since, or when [I,	
		yukitareba ...	{ etc.] went, have	
	Present Hypothetical.....	yukaba	{ if [I, etc.] go.	
		yukinaba ...		
		yuku naraba..		
	Past Hypothetical	yukitaraba	{ if [I, etc.] had	
		yukishi naraba	{ gone.	
	Optative	yukabaya.....	{ oh that I could go!	
		yukedomo ...	{ though [I, etc.]	
	Present Actual Concessive	yuku to iedomo	{ do actually go.	
		yuku mo ...	{ even if [I, etc.] go.	
	Present Hypothetical Con-	yukite mo ...		
		cessive.....	yukishikado-	
		mo		
Past Concessive	yukitaredomo	{ though [I, etc.]		
	yukitari to ie-	{ went, have gone,		
	domo	{ or had gone.		
	yukishi to ie-			
	domo			
Imperative	yukishi mo ...			
	yuke	go!		
Gerund	yukite	{ [by] having gone,		
		{ [by] going.		

CONJUGATION.

Affirmative Voice.

POTENTIAL FORMS.	Indicative.	Indefinite Form..... yuku-beku		
		Present {	Conclusive. yuku-beshi ...	[I, etc.] will, shall, would, should, may, might, can, could, must, or ought to go.
			Attributive yuku-beki ...	
		Past ... {	Conclusive. yuku-bekariki	[I, etc.] should, etc., have gone.
			Attributive yuku - bekarishi	
	Oblique.	Conditional	yuku bekere-ba	as, since, [I etc.] should, etc., go.
		Hypothetical	yuku - beku - (m)ba	if [I, etc.] should, etc., go.
		Actual Concessive ...	yuku-bekere domo	though [I, etc.] should, etc., go.
			yuku-beshi to iedomo	
		Hypothetical Concessive	yuku-beku mo	even if [I, etc.] should, etc., go.

DESIDERATIVE FORMS.	Indicative.	Indefinite Form..... yuki-taku		
		Present {	Conclusive. yuki-tashi ...	[I, etc.] want to go.
			Attributive yuki-taki ...	
		Past ... {	Conclusive. yuki-takariki	[I, etc.] wanted to go.
			Attributive yuki-takarishi	
	Oblique.	Conditional	yuki - takere-ba	as, since, or when [I, etc.] want to go.
		Hypothetical	yuki-taku(m)-ba	if [I, etc.] want to go.
		Concessive	yuki - takere-domo	though [I, etc.] want to go.
			yuki - tashi to iedomo	

ILLATIVE FORMS.	Oblique. Indicative.	{	Past ... {	Conclusive	yuki-keri ...	[I, etc.] went, have gone, or had gone.
				Attributive	yuki-keru ...	
		{	Conditional		yuki-kereba...	as, since, or when [I, etc.] went, have gone, or had gone.
			Concessive		yuki - keredo-mo	

FIRST REGULAR

Yuku, "To go." (Stem *Yuk*.)

INDICATIVE MOOD.	Present ..	{	Conclusive ...	{ <i>yukazu</i>	{ [I, you, he, she, it, we, you, they] do not go.
			Attributive...	{ <i>yukazaru</i>	
				<i>yukanu</i>	
	Past.....	{	Conclusive ...	<i>yukazariki</i> ...	{ [I, etc.] did not go, have not gone, <i>or</i> had not gone.
			Attributive...	<i>yukazarishi</i> ...	
	Future...	{	Conclusive ...	{ <i>yukazaran or</i> <i>yukaji</i>	{ [I, etc.] shall not go.
			Attributive...	{ <i>yukazaran or</i> <i>yukaji</i>	
	Present Conditional	{		<i>yukazareba</i> ...	{ <i>as, since, or when</i> [I, etc.] do not go.
				<i>yukaneba</i> ...	
	Past Conditional.....	{		<i>yukazarishi</i> .	{ <i>as, since, or when</i> [I, etc.] did not go, have not gone, <i>or</i> had not gone.
				<i>kaba</i>	
OBLIQUE MOODS.	Present Hypothetical.....	{		<i>yukazarishi ni</i>	{ if [I, etc.] do not go.
				<i>yotte</i>	
	Past Hypothetical	{		<i>yukazu(m)ba</i> .	{ if [I, etc.] do not go.
				<i>yukazariseba</i> ..	
	Present Actual Concessive	{		<i>yukazarishi</i>	{ if [I, etc.] had not gone.
				<i>naraba</i>	
	Present Hypothetical Con-	{		<i>yukazaredomo</i>	{ though [I, etc.] do not go.
				<i>yukanedomo</i> ..	
	Present Hypothetical Con-	{		<i>yukazu to iedo-</i>	{ even if [I, etc.] do not go.
				<i>mo</i>	
	Past Concessive	{		<i>yukazaru mo</i> ..	{ though [I, etc.] did not go, have not gone, <i>or</i> had not gone.
				<i>yukazarishika-</i>	
		{		<i>domo</i>	{
				<i>yukazarishi to</i>	
		{		<i>iedomo</i>	{
				<i>yukazarishi</i>	
		{		<i>naredomo</i>	{
				<i>yukazarishi</i>	
		{		<i>mo</i>	{
	Imperative	{		<i>yukazare</i>	{ go not, do not go !
				<i>yuku nakare</i> ...	
		{		<i>yuku-na</i>	{
				<i>yuku koto na-</i>	
		{		<i>kare</i>	{
	Gerund	{		<i>yukazu</i>	{ [by] not having gone, [by] not going.
				<i>yukazu ni</i> ...	
		{		<i>yukazu shite</i>	{
				<i>yukade</i>	

CONJUGATION.

Negative Voice.

POTENTIAL FORMS.					
ILLATIVE FORMS.	Indicative.	Indefinite Form ...		yuku-bekarazu	[I, etc.] will, shall, would, should, may, might, can, could, must, or ought not to, go.
		Present {	Conclusive	yuku-bekarazu	
			Attributive	yuku-bekarazaru	
		Past ... {	Conclusive	yuku-bekarazariki	
			Attributive	yuku-bekarazarishi	
	Oblique.	Conditional		yuku-bekarazareba	[I, etc.] should not, etc., have gone.
		Hypothetical		yuku-bekarazu(m)ba	
		Actual Concessive ...		yuku-bekarazaredomo ...	
		Hypothetical Concessive		yuku-bekarazaru mo.....	
		Indefinite Form.....		yuku-majiku	as or since I [etc.] should not, etc., go.
		Present {	Conclusive.	yuku-maji ...	
			Attributive	yuku-majiki...	
		Past ... {	Conclusive.	yuku-majikariki	
			Attributive	yuku-majikarishi	
	Oblique.	Conditional		yuku-majikereba	though [I etc.] should not, etc., go.
		Hypothetical		yuku-majiku(m)ba	
		Concessive		yuku-majikeredomo	
	Indicative.	Past ... {	Conclusive	yukazari-keri	[I, etc.] did not go, have not gone, or had not gone.
			Attributive	yukazari-keru	
		Conditional		yukazari-kerereba	
		Concessive		yukazari-kereredomo	
	Oblique.	Past ... {	Conclusive	yukazari-keri	as, since, or when [I, etc.] did not go, have not gone, or had not gone.
			Attributive	yukazari-keru	
		Conditional		yukazari-kerereba	
		Concessive		yukazari-kereredomo	

Same renderings as for corresponding Potential Forms.

SECOND REGULAR

Homuru, "To praise." (Stem *hom*).

Indefinite Form for all Tenses		} home			
INDICATIVE MOOD.	Present.....	{ Conclusive	homu	{ [I, you, he, she, it, we,	
		{ Attributive	homuru	{ you, they] praise.	
	First Past...	{ Conclusive	homeki	{ [I, etc.] praised,	
		{ Attributive	homeshi	{ have or had praised.	
	Second Past	{ Conclusive	hometari	{ [I, etc.] praised,	
		{ Attributive	hometaru ...	{ have or had praised.	
	Third Past..	{ Conclusive	hometariki ...	{ [I, etc.] praised,	
		{ Attributive	hometarishi...	{ have or had praised.	
	Fourth Past	{ Conclusive	homenu	{ [I, etc.] praised,	
		{ Attributive	homenuru ...	{ have or had praised.	
Future	{ Conclusive	homen, home-	{ [I, etc.] shall pro-		
	{ Attributive	nan, or homu- ru naran ...			
OBLIQUE MOODS.	Present Conditional	homureba ...		{ as, since, or when [I, etc.] praise.	
		{ homeshikaba..			
	Past Conditional	{ hometareba...		{ as, since, or when [I, etc.] praised, have or had praised.	
		{ homeba			
	Present Hypothetical ...	{ homenaba ...		{ if [I, etc.] praise.	
		{ homuru nara- ba			
	Past Hypothetical	{ hometaraba ...		{ if [I, etc.] had praised.	
		{ homeshi nara- ba			
	Optative	homebaya ...		oh that I could praise !	
	Present Actual Concessive	{ homuredomo..		{ though [I, etc.] do actually praise.	
		{ homu to iedo mo			
	Present Hypothetical Con- cessive	{ homuru mo ...		{ even if [I, etc.] praise.	
		{ homete mo ...			
	Past Concessive	{ homeshikado- mo		{ though [I, etc.] praised, have prais- ed, or had praised.	
		{ hometaredomo			
		{ hometari to ie- domo			
		{ homeshi to ie- domo			
		{ homeshi mo...			
		{ homeshi mo...			
	Imperative	homeyo		praise !	
Gerund	homete		{ [by] having praised, [by] praising.		

CONJUGATION.

Affirmative Voice.

POTENTIAL FORMS.	Indicative.	Indefinite Form.....		homu-beku	
		Present	Conclusive	homu-beshi...	[I, etc.] will, shall, would, should, may, might, can, could, must, or ought to praise.
			Attributive	homu-beki ...	
		Past ...	Conclusive	homu-bekariki	[I, etc.] should, etc., have praised.
			Attributive	homu - beka - rishi	
	Oblique.	Conditional		homu-bekere - ba	as, or since [I, etc.] should, etc., praise.
		Hypothetical		homu - beku - (m)ba	if [I, etc.] should, etc., praise.
		Actual Concessive ...		homu - beke - redomo	though [I, etc.] should, etc., praise.
				homu - beshi to iedomo ...	
		Hypothetical Concessive		homu - beku mo	even if [I, etc.] should, etc., praise.
DESIDERATIVE FORMS.	Indicative.	Indefinite Form.....		home-taku	
		Present	Conclusive	home-tashi ...	[I, etc.] want to praise.
			Attributive	home-taki ...	
		Past ...	Conclusive	home-takariki	[I, etc.] wanted to praise.
			Attributive	home - takari - shi	
	Oblique.	Conditional		home - takere - ba	as, since, or when [I, etc.] want to praise.
		Hypothetical		home - taku - (m)ba	if [I, etc.] want to praise.
		Concessive		home - takere - domo	though [I, etc.] want to praise.
				home-tashi to iedomo	
ILLATIVE FORMS.	Indicative.	Past ...	Conclusive	home-keri ...	[I, etc.] praised, have praised, or had praised.
			Attributive	home-keru ...	
	Oblique.	Conditional		home-kereba..	as, since, or when [I, etc.] praised, have or had praised.
		Concessive		home-keredo - mo	though [I, etc.] praised, have or had praised.

SECOND REGULAR

Homuru, "To praise." (Stem *Hom*).

INDICATIVE MOOD.	Present ...	Conclusive	homezu	[I, you, he, she, it, we, you, they] do not praise.		
		Attributive	homezaru. ... homenu			
	Past	Conclusive	homezariki ...	[I, etc.] did not praise, have not praised, <i>or</i> had not praised.		
		Attributive	homezarishi...			
	Future	Conclusive	homezaru <i>or</i> homeji	[I, etc.] shall not praise.		
		Attributive	homezaran <i>or</i> homeji			
OBLIQUE MOODS.	Present Conditional		homezareba...	as, since, <i>or</i> when		
			homeneba ...	[I, etc.] do not praise.		
	Past Conditional		homezarishi - kaba	as, since, <i>or</i> when		
			homezarishi ni yotte	[I, etc.] did not praise, have not praised, <i>or</i> had not praised.		
	Present Hypothetical ...		homezu(m)ba	if [I, etc.] do not praise.		
	Past Hypothetical		homezariseba homezarishi naraba	if [I, etc.] had not praised.		
		Present Actual Concessive		homezaredo - mo	though [I, etc.] do not praise.	
			homenedomo.. homezu to ie- domo			
	Present Hypothetical Concessive		homezaru mo..	even if [I, etc.] do not praise.		
		Past Concessive		homezarishika- domo homezarishi to iedomo	though [I, etc.] did not praise, have not praised, <i>or</i> had not praised.	
			homezarishina- redomo homezarishimo			
			homezare homuru nakare homuru-na ... homuru koto nakare.....			
	Imperative					praise not, do not praise.
	Gerund		homezu..... homezu ni.... homezu shite.. homede	[by] not having praised, [by] not praising.		

CONJUGATION.

Negative Voice.

POTENTIAL FORMS.	Indicative.	Indefinite Form		homu-bekarazu	{ [I, etc.] will, shall, would, should, may, might, can, could, must, or ought not to, praise.
		Present	Conclusive	homu-bekara-zu	
			Attributive	homu-bekara-zaru	
		Past ...	Conclusive	homu-bekara-zariki	
			Attributive	homu-bekara-zarishi	{ [I, etc.] should not, etc., have praised.
	Oblique.	Conditional		homu-bekara-zareba	
		Hypothetical		homu-bekara-zu(m)ba ...	{ as or since, [I, etc.] should not, etc., praise. if [I, etc.] should not, etc., praise.
		Actual Concessive ...	homu-bekara-zaredomo ...	homu-bekara-zu to iedomo.	
			homu-bekara-zu to iedomo.	homu-bekara-zaru mo	{ even if [I, etc.] should, etc., not praise.
		Hypothetical Concessive		homu-bekara-zaru mo	
ILLATIVE FORMS. PROHIBITIVE FORMS.	Indicative.	Indefinite Form		homu-majiku	{ Same renderings as for corresponding Potential Forms.
		Present	Conclusive	homu-maji ...	
			Attributive	homu-majiki..	
		Past ...	Conclusive	homu-majikariki	
			Attributive	homu-majikarishi	
	Oblique.	Conditional		homu-majikereba	
		Hypothetical		homu-majikumu(m)ba	
		Concessive		homu-majikeredomo	
	Indicative.	Past ...	Conclusive	homezari-keri	
			Attributive	homezari-keru	{ [I, etc.] did not praise, have not praised, or had not praised.
		Conditional		homezari-kerereba	
		Concessive		homezari-keredomo	{ as, since, or when, [I, etc.] did not praise, have not or had not praised. though [I, etc.] did not praise, have not or had not praised.

THIRD REGULAR

Suguru, "To pass."

Indefinite Form for all Tenses		{ <i>sugi</i>	
INDICATIVE MOOD.	Present	{ Conclusive	<i>sugu</i> { [I, you, he, she, it,
		{ Attributive	<i>suguru</i> { we, you, they] pass.
	First Past...	{ Conclusive	<i>sugiki</i> { [I, etc.] passed, have
		{ Attributive	<i>sugishi</i> { or had passed.
	Second Past	{ Conclusive	<i>sugitari</i> { [I, etc.] passed, have
		{ Attributive	<i>sugitaru</i> { or had passed.
	Third Past	{ Conclusive	<i>sugitariki</i> ... { [I, etc.] passed, have
		{ Attributive	<i>sugitarishi</i> ... { or had passed.
	Fourth Past	{ Conclusive	<i>suginu</i> { [I, etc.] passed, have
		{ Attributive	<i>suginuru</i> { or had passed away.
	Future	{ Conclusive	{ <i>sugin</i> , <i>sugi-</i> { [I, etc.] shall pro-
		{ Attributive	<i>nan</i> , or <i>sugu-</i> { bably pass.
		<i>ru naran</i> }	
OBLIQUE MOODS.	Present Conditional	{ <i>sugureba</i>	{ as since, or when
			{ [I, etc.] pass.
	Past Conditional	{ <i>sugishikaba</i> ...	{ as, since, or when
		{ <i>sugitareba</i> ...	{ [I, etc.] pass, have
	Present Hypothetical ...	<i>sugiba</i>	{ if [I, etc.] pass.
		<i>suginaba</i>	
	Past Hypothetical	<i>suguru naraba</i>	{ if [I, etc.] had pass-
		<i>sugitaraba</i> ...	
	Optative	<i>sugishi naraba</i>	{ oh that I could pass !
		<i>sugibaya</i>	
	Present Actual Concessive	<i>suguredomo</i> ..	{ though [I, etc.] do
		<i>sugu to iedo-</i>	
	Present Hypothetical Con-	<i>mo</i>	{ actually pass.
		<i>suguru mo</i> ...	
	cessive.....	<i>sugite mo</i>	{ even if [I, etc.] pass.
		<i>sugishikado-</i>	
	Past Concessive	<i>mo</i>	{ though [I, etc.] pass-
		<i>sugitaredomo.</i>	
		<i>sugitari to ie-</i>	
		<i>domo</i>	
		<i>sugishi to ie-</i>	{ ed, have or had
		<i>domo</i>	
		<i>sugishi mo</i> ...	{ passed.
Imperative		<i>sugiyō</i>	pass !
Gerund		<i>sugite</i>	{ [by] having passed,
			{ [by] passing.

CONJUGATION.

(Stem *Sug.*) Affirmative Voice.

POTENTIAL FORMS.	Indicative.	Indefinite Form.....		sugu-beku	
		Present	Conclusive	sugu-beshi ...	[I, etc.] will, shall, would, should, may, might, can, could, must, or ought to pass.
			Attributive	sugu-beki ...	
		Past ...	Conclusive	sugu-bekariki	[I, etc.] should, etc. have passed.
			Attributive	sugu-bekari-shi	
	Oblique.	Conditional	sugu-bekere-ba		as, or since [I, etc.] should, etc., pass.
		Hypothetical	sugu-beku-(m)ba		if [I, etc.] should, etc., pass.
			sugu-bekere-domo		though [I, etc.] should, etc., pass.
		Actual Concessive ...	sugu-beshi to iedomo		
		Hypothetical Concessive	sugu-beku mo		even if [I, etc.] should, etc., pass.

DESIDERATIVE FORMS.	Indicative.	Indefinite Form.....		sugi-taku	
		Present	Conclusive	sugi-tashi ...	[I, etc.] want to pass.
			Attributive	sugi-taki	
		Past ...	Conclusive	sugi-tariki ...	[I, etc.] wanted to pass.
			Attributive	sugi-tarishi ...	
	Oblique.	Conditional.....	sugi-tarikere-ba		as, since, or when [I, etc.] want to pass.
		Hypothetical	sugi-taku(m)-ba		if [I, etc.] want to pass.
			sugi-takeredomo		though [I, etc.] want to pass.
		Concessive	sugi-tashi to iedomo		

ILLATIVE FORMS.	Oblique, Indicative.	Past ...	Conclusive	sugi-keri	[I, etc.] passed, have or had passed.
			Attributive	sugi-keru	
		Conditional	sugi-kereba ..		as, since, or when [I, etc.] passed, have or had passed.
		Concessive	sugi-keredomo		though [I, etc.] passed, have or had passed.
			sugi-keredomo		

THIRD REGULAR

Suguru "To pass."

INDICATIVE MOOD.	Present.....	Conclusive	sugizu	{ [I, you, he, she, it, we, you, they] do not pass.
		Attributive	sugizaru	
			suginu	
	Past.....	Conclusive	sugizariki ...	{ [I, etc.] did not pass, have not <i>or</i> had not passed.
		Attributive	sugizarishi ...	
	Future	Conclusive	sugizaran <i>or</i> sugiji	{ [I, etc.] shall not pass.
Attributive		sugizaran <i>or</i> sugiji.....		
OBLIQUE MOODS.	Present Conditional	sugizareba ...	{ as, since, <i>or</i> when [I, etc.] do not pass.	
		sugineba		
	Past Conditional.....	sugizarishika- ba	{ [I, etc.] did not, have not, <i>or</i> had not passed.	
		sugizarishi ni yotte		
	Present Hypothetical.....	sugizu(m)ba	{ if [I, etc.] do not pass.	
	Past Hypothetical.....	sugizariseba	{ if [I, etc.] had not passed.	
		sugizarishi na- raba		
	Present Actual Concessive	sugizaredomo suginedomo...	{ though [I, etc.] do not pass.	
		sugizu to iedo- mo		
	Present Hypothetical Con- cessive	sugizaru mo	{ even if [I, etc.] do not pass.	
		sugizarishika- domo		
	Past Concessive	sugizarishi to iedomo	{ though [I, etc.] did not, have not, <i>or</i> had not passed.	
		sugizarishi na- redomo		
	Imperative	sugizarishi mo	{ pass not, do not pass !	
		sugizare		
Gerund	suguru nakare	{ [by] not having pass- ed, [by] not passing.		
	suguru-na ...			
	suguru koto			
	nakare			
Gerund	sugizu	{ [by] not having pass- ed, [by] not passing.		
	sugizu ni.....			
	sugizu shite...			
	sugide			

CONJUGATION.

(Stem *Sug*). Negative Voice.

POTENTIAL FORMS.	Indicative.	Indefinite Form.....		sugu-bekarazu	[I, etc.] will, shall, would, should, may, might, can, could, must, or ought not to, pass.
		Present	Conclusive	sugu - bekara-zu	
			Attributive	sugu - bekara-zaru	
		Past ...	Conclusive	sugu - bekara-zariki	
			Attributive	sugu bekara-zarishi	
	Oblique.	Conditional		sugu bekara-zareba	as, or since [I, etc.] should not, etc., pass.
		Hypothetical		sugu bekara-zu(m)ba ...	if [I, etc.] should not, etc., pass.
		Actual Concessive ...	sugu - bekara-zaredomo		though [I, etc.] should not, etc., pass.
			sugu - bekara-zu to iedomo		
		Hypothetical Concessive		sugu - bekara-zaru mo	even if [I, etc.] should, etc., not pass.
PROHIBITIVE FORMS.	Indicative.	Indefinite Form.....		sugu-majiku..	Same renderings as for corresponding Potential Forms.
		Present	Conclusive	sugu-maji	
			Attributive	sugu-majiki ..	
		Past ...	Conclusive	sugu - majika-riki	
			Attributive	sugu - majika-rishi	
	Oblique.	Conditional		sugu - majike-reba	
		Hypothetical		sugu - majiku-(m) ba	
		Concessive		sugu majike-redomo	
ILLATIVE FORMS.	Indicative.	Past ...	Conclusive	sugizari-keri	[I, etc.] did not pass, have not or had not passed.
			Attributive	sugizari-keru	
	Oblique.	Conditional		sugizari-kere-ba	as, since, or when [I, etc.] did not pass, have not or had not passed.
		Concessive	sugizari-kere-domo		though [I, etc.] did not pass, have not or had not passed.

CONJUGATION.

(Stem *Mi.*) Affirmative Voice.

POTENTIAL FORMS.					
Indicative.	Indefinite Form.....		mi(ru)-beku		
	Present	Conclusive	mi(ru)-beshi	[I, etc.] will, shall, would, should, may, might, can, could, must, or ought to, see.	
		Attributive	mi(ru)-beki...		
	Past ...	Conclusive	mi(ru) - beka-riki.....	[I, etc.] should, etc., have seen.	
		Attributive	mi(ru) - beka-rishi		
Oblique.	Conditional		mi(ru) - beke-reba	as, or since [I, etc.] should, etc., see.	
	Hypothetical		mi(ru) - beku-(m)ba	if [I, etc.] should, etc., see.	
	Actual Concessive ...	mi(ru) - beke-redomo or		though [I, etc.] should, etc., see.	
		mi(ru) - beshi to iedomo ...			
	Hypothetical Concessive	mi(ru) - beku mo		even if [I, etc.] should, etc., see.	
ILLATIVE FORMS. DESIDERATIVE FORMS.					
Indicative.	Indefinite Form		mi-taku		
	Present	Conclusive	mi-tashi	[I, etc.] want to see.	
		Attributive	mi-taki		
	Past ...	Conclusive	mi-tariki	[I, etc.] wanted to see.	
		Attributive	mi-tarishi ...		
Oblique.	Conditional		mi-takereba...	as, since, or when [I, etc.] want to see.	
	Hypothetical		mi-taku(m)ba	if [I, etc.] want to see.	
	Concessive	mi-takeredo - mo		though [I, etc.] want to see.	
		mi-tashi to iedomo			
Oblique. Indicative.	Past ...	Conclusive	mi-keri	[I, etc.] saw, have seen, or had seen.	
		Attributive	mi-keru		
	Conditional		mi-kereba ...	as, since, or when [I, etc.] saw, have seen, or had seen.	
	Concessive		mi-keredomo	though [I, etc.] saw, have seen, or had seen.	

FOURTH REGULAR

Miru, "To see."

INDICATIVE MOOD.	Present ...	Conclusive	mizu	[I, you, he, she, it,
		Attributive	mizaru	we, you, they] do
	Past	Conclusive	minu	not see.
		Attributive	mizariki	[I, etc.] did not see,
	Future	Conclusive	mizarishi ...	have not seen, or
		Attributive	mizaran or	had not seen.
OBLIQUE MOODS.	Present Conditional	Conclusive	miji	[I, etc.] shall not see.
		Attributive	mizaran or	
	Past Conditional	Conclusive	miji	
		Attributive	mizaran or	
	Present Hypothetical.....	Conclusive	mizareba	as, since, or when
		Attributive	mineba	[I, etc.] do not see.
	Past Hypothetical	Conclusive	mizarishikaba	as, since or when
		Attributive	mizarishi ni	[I, etc.] did not see,
	Present Actual Conces-	Conclusive	yotte	have not seen, or
		Attributive		had not seen.
	Present Hypothetical Con-	Conclusive	mizu(m)ba ...	if [I, etc.] do not see.
		Attributive	mizariseba ...	if [I, etc.] had not
	Present Hypothetical Con-	Conclusive	mizarishi na-	seen.
		Attributive	naraba	
	Present Hypothetical Con-	Conclusive	mizaredomo ..	though [I, etc.] do
		Attributive	minedomo ...	not see.
	Past Concessive	Conclusive	mizu to iedo-	even if [I, etc.] do
		Attributive	mo	not see.
	Imperative	Conclusive	mizaru mo ...	
		Attributive	mizarishika-	
	Gerund	Conclusive	domo	though [I, etc.] did
		Attributive	mizarishi to	not see, have not
	Imperative	Conclusive	iedomo	seen, or had not
		Attributive	mizarishi na-	seen.
	Imperative	Conclusive	redomo	
		Attributive	mizarishi mo	
	Imperative	Conclusive	mizare	
		Attributive	miru nakare ..	
	Imperative	Conclusive	miru-na	see not, do not see !
		Attributive	miru koto na-	
	Imperative	Conclusive	kare	
		Attributive		
	Imperative	Conclusive	mizu	
		Attributive	mizu ni	[by] not having seen,
	Imperative	Conclusive	mizu shite ...	[by] not seeing.
		Attributive	mide	

CONJUGATION.

(Stem *Mi.*) Negative Voice.

POTENTIAL FORMS.	Indicative.	Indefinite Form.....		mi(ru)-bekarazu	[I, etc.] will, shall, would, should, may, might, can, could, must, or ought not to, see.	
		Present {	Conclusive	mi(ru)-beka-razu		[I, etc.] should not, etc., have seen.
			Attributive	mi(ru)-bekarazu		
		Past ... {	Conclusive	mi(ru)-bekarazariiki		[I, etc.] should not, etc., have seen.
			Attributive	mi(ru)-bekarazarishi ...		
		Oblique.	Conditional			mi(ru)-bekarazareba.....	as, or since, [I, etc.] should not, etc., see.
	Hypothetical		mi(ru)-bekarazu(m)ba..	if [I, etc.] should not etc., see.		
	Actual Concessive ...		mi(ru)-bekarazaredomo ..		though [I, etc.] should not, etc., see.	
			mi(ru)-bekarazu to iedo mo			
	Hypothetical Concessive		mi(ru)-bekarazaru mo	even if [I, etc.] should, etc., not see.		
	Indefinite Form.....		mi(ru)-majiku			
	Indicative.	Present {	Conclusive	mi(ru)-maji ..	Same renderings as for corresponding Potential Forms.	
			Attributive	mi(ru)-majiki		
		Past ... {	Conclusive	mi(ru)-majikariki.....		
			Attributive	mi(ru)-majikarishi		
		Oblique.	Conditional			mi(ru)-majikereba
			Hypothetical			mi(ru)-majiku(m)ba ...
	Indicative.	Concessive		mi(ru)-majikeredomo ...	[I, etc.] did not see, have not seen, or had not seen.	
Past ... {		Conclusive	mizari-keri ...	as, since, or when [I, etc.] did not see, have not seen, or had not seen.		
		Attributive	mizari-keru...			
Oblique.		Conditional.....		mizari-kereba		though [I, etc.] did not see, have not or had not seen.
		Concessive		mizari-keredomo		

SEC. 8. REMARKS ON THE PARADIGMS.

I. The 1st, 2nd, and 3rd, conjugations include verbs of any number of syllables, as *korosu*, "to kill," 1st conjugation; *arataмуru*, "to rectify," 2nd conjugation; *horoburu*, "to perish," 3rd conjugation. The 4th conjugation consists of the following ten dissyllabic verbs only:—

hiru, "to dry in the sun."

hiru, "to winnow."

hiru, "to sneeze."

iru, "to shoot with a bow and arrow."

iru, "to fuse or cast metal."

iru, "to dwell."

kiru, "to wear," "to put on," "to have on."

miru, "to look," "to see."

niru, "to resemble."

niru, "to boil."

N.B.—*Kaerimiru*, "to look back," "to consider," follows *miru* from which it is compounded. *Kokoromuru* (colloquial *kokoromiru*), "to test," though also derived from *miru*, follows the 3rd conjugation.

II. Japanese verbs have no infinitive properly so-called. The present tense and such expressions as *yuku koto*, "the act of going"; *yukishi koto*, "the act of having gone," supply its absence.

III. The use of the indefinite forms is explained on page 47. In the negative voice the gerund supplies the absence of an indefinite form.

IV. The fundamental distinction between the indicative and the oblique moods is that each tense of the indicative contains a conclusive form which is used to terminate sentences, and an attributive form which is used like an

adjective prefixed to nouns (see page 48), whereas no oblique mood can end a sentence, or be prefixed to a noun. In fact the oblique moods are verbs pure and simple, whereas the tenses of the indicative mood are of the nature of participles. The gerund, like the oblique moods, is verbal only; and the name of past participle applied to it by some grammarians is a misnomer.

V. The Japanese use the present tense more commonly than we do. Not only do they employ it for general assertions, but they frequently denote by it past events, unless the fact of such events being past is the most noteworthy thing about them. Future events are also sometimes indicated by the present tense, if there is no doubt as to the certainty of their occurrence.

VI. The first past is the original and true past tense,* expressing, as it does, past time and nothing more. The other pasts, when analysed, are found to be compounds formed by means of auxiliary verbs, a trace of whose proper signification still survives. Thus *yukitari* is for *yukite ari*, lit. "is having gone."† *Yukitariki* is the same as *yukitari*, with the sign of the first past tense added. Both these are generally best rendered by the English perfect, but sometimes by the present, thus: *Chichi ni nitari*, "He is like his father."—

* Ignorant writers are apt to use the attributive for the conclusive form of this tense, e.g. *yukishi* at the end of a sentence, where correct grammar requires *yukiki*.

† Do not confound it with the colloquial frequentative forms in *tari*, such as *ittari kitari*; or with *tari*, *taru*, *tareba*, etc., contractions of *to ari*, *to aru*, *to areba*, etc., suffixed to nouns. The most literal rendering of these latter forms is the verb "to be"; but they are often best omitted from an English translation. Thus: *Gikai taran mono*, "Those who may constitute (lit. be) the assembly," i.e. "The members in the future." *Chichi chichi tarazu to iu to mo, ko motte ko tarazumba aru-bekarazu*, "Even if a father does not act in a fatherly manner, his child must not fail to act in a filial manner."

Inu and *inuru*, the terminations of the fourth past, are themselves the present of an old verb signifying "to go away." The use of the fourth past therefore indicates that the action of the verb is completely finished and done with. Thus *suginuru* means "it has passed away." The only verbs of the fourth conjugation which possess the fourth past are *kiru*, "to wear"; *niru*, "to boil"; and *niru*, "to resemble." Some verbs form the fourth past by means of the terminations *nu*, *nuru*; others by means of *tsu*, *tsuru*, as will be seen by reference to the paradigms. A few verbs take either set of terminations indifferently, thus: *homenuru* or *hometsuru*, "[I] have praised.—Do not confound *nu*, the conclusive termination of the fourth past, with *nu* the attributive termination of the negative present. The one being conclusive and the other attributive, they can never occupy the same place in the sentence. In the first conjugation the two are further distinguished by the preceding vowel, which is *i* in the fourth past and *a* in the negative, thus: *yukinu*, "went away"; *yukanu*, "do not go." The perfect, which exists only in verbs of the first conjugation and in the irregular verb *suru*, "to do," replaces the past, and sometimes the present, when the action mentioned is a specific one.

VII. The so-called future indicates, not so much futurity, as uncertainty, and may therefore be used in speaking even of present or past events if they are doubtful, thus: *Jū-hakku-nen mae no koto naran*, "It must have been some eighteen or nineteen years ago.

VIII. The conditional and hypothetical, which are confounded together in the modern colloquial dialect of Tōkyō, are sharply distinguished in the written language. Thus the conditional phrase *Karada sukoyaka nareba, yō ni teki su-beshi* means "As he is robust, he will do for the work"; whereas

the hypothetical *Karada sukoyaka naraba, yō ni teki su-beshi* means "If he is robust, he will do for the work." The hypothetical mood is sometimes emphasized by the use of the word *moshi*, "if perchance," placed at the beginning of the clause. The conditional followed by *nari* means "it is because." Thus: *Awaremi aru mono wa saiwai nari: sono hito wa awaremi wo u-bekereba nari*, "Blessed are the merciful: for (*lit.* it is because) they shall obtain mercy."

IX. The concessive mood is sometimes emphasized by the use of the word *tatoi*, "even though," at the beginning of the clause. Occasionally the concessive words *to iedomo* are used in the sense of "even if," "even in," thus: *Bummeikoku to iedomo, imada sono gai wo manukaruru atawazu*, "Even in civilized countries, [people] cannot escape its ravages."

X. The potential and prohibitive forms commonly replace the future and the imperative. Thus: *yuku-beshi*, "I will go," rather than *yukan*; *yuku-bekarazu*, or *yuku-maji*, "you must not go," rather than *yukazare*, "go not."

XI. The desiderative forms are used in two slightly different ways. Thus, while *yuki-taku* means "I want to go," *on ide nasaretaku* means "I want you to go." When suffixed to an honorific verb, the termination *taku* always refers to the writer, while the verb itself refers to the person addressed. When suffixed to a humble verb, the entire compound refers to the writer. In other cases a glance at the context generally shows whether *taku* should be referred to the subject or to the object. Thus: *Go rairin kore aritaku machi-tatematsuri-sōrō*, "I am waiting respectfully, wishing for your august approach," i.e. "I hope you will come." See also Chapter IX, Section 6.

XII. The illative tenses have been so designated because their distinctive termination *keri* was originally the perfect of

the irregular verb *kuru*, "to come." Such a word as *mi-keri* therefore literally signifies "I have come having seen" (*je viens de voir*), and corresponds exactly to the colloquial *mite kimashita*. The forms in *keri* may practically be considered to be equivalents of the first past, past conditional, and past concessive respectively.

XIII. Besides the more usual verbal forms given in the paradigms, there may sometimes be met with :

Archaic verbal forms in *aku*, which are used to introduce quotations. Thus: *iwaku* "[he] says" (sometimes better rendered by "namely"); *ieraku*, "[he] said," both from *iu*, "to say"; *omoeraku*, "[I] thought," from *omou*, "to think." *Aku* indicates the present, *eraku* the past.

Potential forms such as *arinu-beshi*, *ōkarinu-beshi* derived from a fourth past, which is not itself in use. They do not differ in meaning from the ordinary potentials *aru-beshi*, "must be"; *ōkaru-beshi*, "must be numerous," etc.

Futures formed by adding *ran* to the attributive present, as *aruran*, "shall be"; *miruran* "shall see."

A sort of periphrastic future denoting intention or being on the point of performing an action, formed by suffixing the words *to suru*, to the future proper. Thus: *yukan to suru*, "to make to go," "to be on the point of going," "to be about to go"; *sen to suru*, "to be about to do." *Suru*, thus used, may be inflected through most of its tenses, as *yukan to seshi*, "was about to do," *yukan to shite*, "being about to do," etc. Occasionally this periphrastic future is corrupted into one word, and is then easily mistaken for a negative, thus: *yukanzu* or *yukazu* (for *yukan to suru*). Still more corrupt forms of the same are *yukōzu* and *yukōzuru*. They occur only in the semi-colloquial style.

Forms indicating simultaneity, by means of *toutsu* suffixed

to the indefinite form, as *yukitsutsu*, "while going"; *mitsutsu*, "while looking."

Frequentatives in *mi*, thus: *nakimi waraimi*, "Now crying, now laughing."

Forms in *taran* derived from the second past, and nearly corresponding to the English future past, thus: *yukitaran*, "will probably have gone."

Such compound expressions as *yukan naredomo*, for *yuku mo*, the hypothetical concessive.

Such negative potential expressions as *yukazaru-beshi*, for *yuku-bekarazu*. *Yukazaru-beshi* leans more to the sense of "may not go" than to the other senses of the potential.

Such expressions as *yukazumba aru-bekarazu*, "cannot but go," "must go," used to convey the sense of necessity.

SEC. 4. IRREGULAR VERBS.

I. Apparent irregularities are caused in large numbers of verbs by the inability of the Japanese to pronounce certain consonants before certain vowels, and by the euphonic changes resulting from this inability. Thus from the stem *tat*, "to stand," we have *tatsu*, *tachi*, instead of *tatu*, *tati*. For a list of these important euphonic changes, see page 6.

II. Such verbs of the 2nd conjugation as *kotayuru*, "to answer"; *otoroyuru*, "to decay," mostly contract this attributive present into *kotōru*, *otorōru*, and the conclusive present into *kotō*, *otorō*.

III. Verbs of the 1st conjugation whose stem ends in *s*, such as *nokosu*, "to leave"; *tsukawasu*, "to send," are sometimes conjugated in certain tenses as if they were compounds of the irregular verb *suru*, "to do." Thus we come across such forms as *nokoseshi* for *nokoshishi*.

IV. Colloquial contractions, such as *atte* for *arite*, "being";

kaute or *kôte*, the Kyôto colloquial corruption of *kaite*, "buying," etc., are sometimes met with.

V. The verbs *aku*, "to be satiated"; *karu*, "to borrow"; *shimu*, "to penetrate"; and *taru*, "to suffice," belong in the written language to the 1st conjugation,—not, as in the Tôkyô colloquial, to the 8rd, (*akiru*, *kariru*, *shimiru*, and *tariru*). Thus: *Shinzuru ni tarazu*, (not *tarizu*), "It is not worthy of credence."

VI. The only genuinely irregular verbs in modern written use are the following :

Aru, "to be," conclusive present *ari* (identical with the indefinite form), instead of *aru*. No perfect tense. Otherwise conjugated regularly according to 1st conjugation from stem *ar*.

Keru, to kick, conclusive and attributive present both *keru* (instead of *ku* and *kuru* respectively). Inflections in *u* replaced by inflections in *e*, thus: conditional *kereba*, concessive *keredomo*, potential *ke-beku*, negative imperative *keru nakare*. Otherwise conjugated regularly according to 2nd conjugation with the single letter *k* as its stem.

Kuru, "to come," conjugated according to 8rd conjugation from stem *k*, except in the following tenses. Affirmative voice: attributive form of first past *kishi* or *koshi*; conclusive forms of first and second past not in use; future *kon*; past conditional *kishikaba* or *koshikaba*; present hypothetical *koba*; optative *kobaya*; past concessive *kishikadomo* or *kishikadomo*; imperative *koyo*. Irregularities of negative voice: all the tenses down to first form of imperative have *o* instead of *i*, thus *kozu*, *kozaru*, *konu*, etc.; fourth imperative form *ku-na*; illative forms also have *o* for *i*, as *kozari-keri*, etc. *Kuru* is frequently supplanted by *kitaru*, properly the second past of *kuru*, but used as an independent verb of the 1st conjugation,

and inflected regularly through all the moods and tenses, thus : *kitareri*, *kitariki*, *kitaritari*, etc., etc.

Naru, "to be," indefinite form and gerund *nite*; present conclusive *nari* (instead of *naru*). No perfect tense. Otherwise conjugated regularly according to 1st conjugation from stem *nar*. Do not confound the irregular verb *naru*, "to be," with *naru*, "to become," which latter is a regular verb of the 1st conjugation. They are easily distinguished, as *naru* "to be" is never preceded by one or other of the postpositions *ni* and *to*, whereas *naru*, "to become," is always so preceded, thus :

Hanjō naru tofu, "a prosperous town"; more lit. "a prospers town," i.e. "a town which prospers." (This is the attributive form of *naru*, "to be.")

Hanjō ni naru tofu, "a town which is becoming prosperous." (Attributive form of *naru*, "to become.")

Tofu hanjō nari, "the town is prosperous." (Conclusive form of *naru*, "to be.")

Tofu hanjō ni naru, "the town is becoming prosperous." (Conclusive form of *naru*, "to become.")

Shikaru, "to be thus." Being a contraction of *shika aru*, it is conjugated like *aru*. The like-sounding *shikaru*, "to scold," is a regular verb of the 1st conjugation.

Shinuru, "to die," present attributive *shinuru* (for *shinu*). Otherwise conjugated regularly according to 1st conjugation from stem *shin*. It is not much used, the Chinese equivalent *shi suru* being preferred.

Sōrō, see Chapter X.

Suru, "to do," conjugated according to the 3rd conjugation, except in the following tenses : Affirmative : conclusive perfect *seri*; attributive perfect *seru*; conclusive first past *seshi*; future *sen*; past conditional *seshikaba* or *shitareba*; present

hypothetical *seba* or *senaba*; optative *sebaya*; past concessive *seshikadomo*, *seshi to iedomo*, etc.; imperative *seyo*. Negative: all the tenses down to first form of imperative have *e* instead of *i*, thus *sezu*, *sezaru*, *senu*, etc.; fourth imperative *su-na*; illative forms also have *e* for *i*, as *sezari-keri*, etc.—In many compounds *suru* is *niyori*'ed (see page 8), that is to say that *s* is changed into *z*, and *sh* into *j* throughout the whole conjugation, thus: *ronzuru*, “to discuss”; indefinite *ronji*; conclusive present *ronzu*; perfect *ronzeri* and *ronzeru*, etc.—Do not confound the irregular verb *suru*, “to do,” with *suru*, “to rub,” which is a regular verb of the 1st conjugation.

Uru, “to get” (colloquial *eru*). Its sole irregularity is that it has (in appearance at least) no stem, the real stem being the single letter *y*, which has vanished. It consists of the mere terminations of the paradigm of the 2nd conjugation given on pages 54 to 57, thus: indefinite form *e*; present tense *u* and *uru*, etc. It must not be confounded with *uru*, “to sell,” which is a regular verb of the first conjugation.

Uryōru, “to grieve,” indefinite form *uree* or *urei*; attributive present *uryōru*; conclusive present *uryō*; potential tenses *uryō-beku*, etc. Otherwise it is conjugated regularly as a verb of the 2nd conjugation from the stem *ure*.

SEC. 5. PASSIVE AND POTENTIAL VERBS.

The Japanese language has no special conjugation for the passive voice. All so-called passive verbs belong to the second active conjugation, and are inflected according to the paradigm given on pages 54 to 57. They are derived from the corresponding active verbs according to the following rule:—

In verbs of the 1st conjugation add *aruru*, in the 2nd conjugation *erururu*, in the 3rd *iraruru*, and in the 4th *raruru* to the stem. Thus in the 1st conjugation:

Active.	Passive.
<i>kiru</i> , "to cut";	<i>kiraruru</i> , "to be (<i>more lit.</i> , to get) cut."
<i>matsu</i> , "to wait";	<i>mataruru</i> ,* "to get waited for."
<i>warau</i> , "to laugh";	<i>warawaruru</i> , "to get laughed at."

In the 2nd, 3rd, and 4th conjugations :

<i>homuru</i> , "to praise";	<i>homeraruru</i> , "to get praised."
<i>uramuru</i> , "to hate";	<i>uramiraruru</i> , "to get hated."
<i>miru</i> , "to see";	<i>miraruru</i> , "to get seen."

(The corresponding colloquial forms are *kirareru*, *matareru*, *warawareru*, etc.).

The following passives (or potentials) in common use are formed irregularly :

<i>koraruru</i> ,	from <i>kuru</i> , "to come."
<i>seraruru</i> , (or <i>saruru</i>)	,, <i>suru</i> , "to do."
<i>shinaruru</i> ,	,, <i>shinuru</i> , "to die."

Though *formed* irregularly from their stems, they are *conjugated* regularly, like all other passives and potentials, as verbs of the 2nd conjugation.

A glance at the origin of the Japanese passive will furnish the student with a key to all the difficulties connected with it. Properly speaking, the so-called passive is not a passive at all, but simply an active in disguise. Such a form as *utaruru*, for instance, was originally *uchi ari uru*, as literally as possible "to get being beating," i. e. "to get a beating," or "to get beaten." Hence its place in the 2nd active conjugation along with the verb *uru*, "to get"; and hence the fact that intransitive verbs can have passive forms, as : *Oite ko ni shinaruru yori kanashiki wa nashi*, "There is nothing sadder than to have one's child die when one is old." (The Japanese idiom

* For such euphonic changes as the omission of the *s* in *mataruru* and the insertion of the *w* in *warawaruru*, see page 7.

seems at first sight to be "to be *died* by one's child.") Hence too the frequent use of the postposition *wo* with these so-called passive verbs. Thus: *Shin-Futsu jiken ni tamashii wo ubawarete*, "Their whole attention being absorbed by the Franco-Chinese complication," more literally "Having got their whole spirit absorbed, etc." In this and all similar contexts where passive verbs are used, what is the subject of the true English passive is the object of the Japanese quasi-passive. The sentence may, or may not, have another subject expressed. Generally, as here, it has not, few Japanese sentences of any sort having subjects properly so-called. (See Syntax. sect. 6 and also page 31).

The word "by" in English passive phrases is expressed in Japanese by *ni*, thus: *Inu ni ashi wo kui-tsukaruru*, "To be bitten in the leg by a dog," more literally, "To get one's leg bitten by a dog."

To the origin of the passive verb in an active form can likewise be traced the alternative use of the passive as a potential. Take for instance *miraruru*, lit. "to get a seeing." This form is naturally susceptible of two shades of meaning, which are: either I "to get a seeing from someone else," i.e. "to get seen"; or II "to get a seeing oneself," i.e. "to be able to see." Similarly with *seraruru*, the passive of the irregular verb *suru*, "to do." Signifying originally "to get a doing," it may mean either "to have something done to one," or "to be able to do."

From its use as a potential the use of the passive as an honorific is but a step, it being naturally considered more polite to intimate that an exalted personage *is able* to perform a certain action, than bluntly to assert that he *does* it himself. This honorific use is the commonest use of the forms under consideration. Thus: *Waga seifu wa kanarazu Shina seifu ni*

tsuite kore wo yokyū seraruru (for *suru*) *ni sōi nashi*, "There is not the slightest doubt but that our government will demand this of the Chinese government."

Alternative methods of expressing potentiality are by prefixing the indefinite form, or suffixing the various inflected forms of *uru*, "to get," used in the sense of "to be able." Thus: *e iwazu*, or *ii-ezu*, "I cannot say." Sometimes *uru* is used quite independently, as: *Kanzezaru wo ezu*, "We cannot but feel astonished" (lit. "We do not get not wondering"); *...yamu koto wo en ya*, "Can one help...?" The Verb *atau*, "to be able," is suffixed to the attributive present of other verbs to express potentiality, (or, in its negative voice, impossibility) as *yuku atawazu*, "cannot go." The verb *kanuru*, "to be unable," is suffixed to the indefinite form to express impossibility, as: *yuki-kanuru*, "cannot go."

SEC. 6. ON CERTAIN INTRANSITIVE VERBS.

There is a large class of verbs which it is generally convenient to translate by English passive or potential idioms, but which are properly intransitive in Japanese, and must be carefully distinguished from passives or potentials. Even in English, we feel a difference between two such assertions as "The gold is melting in the furnace," and "The gold is being melted in the furnace." In the first case, the action is represented as a spontaneous one; in the second case, it is explicitly the work of some outer agent. The verb of the former corresponds to the Japanese *tokuru*, to melt, (intransitive); that of the latter to *tokaruru* (passive "to get melted," derived from the transitive *toku*, "to melt.") Similarly the intransitives *miyuru*, "to be visible," and *obiyuru*, "to start with fright," correspond very nearly, but not quite, to the passive-potentials *miraruru*, "to get seen"

or "to be able to see," and *obiyakasaruru*, "to get frightened (by some one.)" Such intransitives are never used honorifically.

SEC. 7. ON TRANSITIVE AND INTRANSITIVE PAIRS OF VERBS.

In English the same word commonly does duty both as a transitive and as an intransitive verb. Thus "to melt," "to burn," "to stand," may be either transitive or intransitive according to the context. In Japanese the two meanings are expressed by different verbs derived from the same root, thus :

Intransitive.

<i>hiru</i>	(4th conj.),	.....	"to dry" (intrans.).
<i>narabu</i>	(1st conj.),	.....	"to be in a row."
<i>obiyuru</i>	(2nd conj.),	.....	"to be frightened."
<i>oruru</i>	(3rd conj.),	.....	"to descend."
<i>sadamaru</i>	(1st conj.),	.....	"to be fixed."
<i>sazukaru</i>	(1st conj.),	.....	"to receive."
<i>tatsu</i>	(1st conj.),	.....	"to stand" (intrans.).
<i>ugoku</i>	(1st conj.),	.....	"to move" (intrans.).
<i>yakuru</i>	(2nd conj.),	.....	"to burn" (intrans.).

Transitive.

<i>hosu</i>	(1st conj.),	.....	"to dry" (trans.).
<i>naraburu</i>	(2nd conj.),	.....	"to put in a row."
<i>obiyakasu</i>	(1st conj.),	.....	"to frighten."
<i>orosu</i>	(1st conj.),	.....	"to lower."
<i>sadamuru</i>	(2nd conj.),	.....	"to fix."
<i>sazukuru</i>	(2nd conj.),	.....	"to give."
<i>tatsuru</i>	(2nd conj.),	.....	"to set up."
<i>ujokasu</i>	(1st conj.),	.....	"to move" (trans.).
<i>yaku</i>	(1st conj.),	.....	"to burn" (trans.).

The derivation of these pairs of verbs from the same root follows no fixed rule ; but the stem of the transitive frequently ends in *s*. Many Japanese intransitive verbs must be translated by English reflexive verbs, as *asobu*, "to amuse oneself" ; *jisatsu suru*, "to kill oneself" ; *manzoku nuru*, "to content oneself." The Japanese language has no reflexive verbs.

SEC. 8. CAUSATIVE VERBS.

Causative verbs are derived from transitive or intransitive verbs according to the following rule:—

In verbs of the 1st conj. add *ashimuru*, in the 2nd conj. *eshimuru*, in the 3rd *ishimuru*, and in the 4th *sehimuru* to the stem, thus:

<i>tsukurashimuru</i> ,...	{ "to cause to make," }	from <i>tsukuru</i> ,...	"to make."
<i>motomeshimuru</i> ,..	{ "to cause to seek," }	„ <i>motomuru</i> , {	(colloq. <i>motom- eru</i> ,) "to seek."
<i>tsukishimuru</i> ,	{ "to cause to come to an end," }	„ <i>tsukuru</i> , ..	{ (colloq. <i>tsukiru</i>) "to come to an end."
<i>kiseshimuru</i> ,	{ "to cause to wear," }	„ <i>kiru</i> ,	"to wear."

All causatives are conjugated according to the paradigm of the 2nd conjugation, and are, like other verbs, susceptible of the passive inflections, as *motomeshimeraruru*, "to be caused to seek."

There is an alternative way of forming the causative, of which the following are examples: *tsukurasuru*, *motomesasuru*, *tsukisasuru*, *kisasuru*. These alternative forms are chiefly used in the passive, not as causatives proper, but as honorific substitutes for the simple intransitive or transitive verbs from which they are derived, e.g. *araseraruru* for *aru*, "to be"; *tazunesaseraruru* for *tazunuru*, "to enquire," etc.

The causatives of *kuru*, *shinuru*, and *suru* are *kosashimuru* (or *kosasuru*), *shinashimuru* (or *shinasuru*), and *sehimuru* (or *sasuru*) respectively.

Causative verbs are formed from adjectives by adding *arashimuru* to the stem, as *hayakarashimuru*, "to cause to be early," from *hayaki*, "early."

Causatives are formed from negative verbs and adjectives

by adding *arashimuru* to the letter *z* in the termination of the present tense, as *motomezarashimuru*, "to cause not to seek," from *motomezu*, "[I] seek not"; *hayakazarashimuru*, "to cause not to be early," from *hayakazu*, "not early." Such forms obtained from negatives as *motomezarashimuru*, "to cause not to seek," must be distinguished from the negative of the causative, as *motomeshimezu*, "not to cause to seek."

In causative constructions the name of the person who is made to perform the action is marked by the postposition *wo shite* (very rarely *ni shite* or *wo*); and the name of the person or thing the action is performed upon is marked by *wo*. Thus: *Hei wo shite kyōheki wo kizukashimu*, "He made the soldiers build a parapet." The passive converse of this would be: *Kyōheki wa hei no tame ni kizukashimeraru*. But such passive-causative constructions are scarcely ever used.

In general the Japanese are less scrupulous than we are in distinguishing the causative from the ordinary active idiom. Even in English, however, we often say that, for instance, we are building a house, when what we really mean is that we are having one built.

Notice too that the causative verbs include many shades of meaning. Thus *tsukurashimuru* must be rendered sometimes by "to cause to make," sometimes by "to allow to make," or "to let make." The fundamental idea of the causative is that, while the action is actually performed by one person, the question as to whether it shall be performed at all is in some way or other decided by another person. Sometimes the causation is merely hypothetical, not real, thus: *Himitsu-jōyaku no koto hatashite shin narashimeba*, lit. "If finally we cause to be true the existence of a secret treaty," i.e. "If we decide to believe in the existence of a secret treaty."

Ima yori san-jū nen zen ni arashimureba, lit. "If one caused it to be thirty years before now," i.e. "Supposing it had happened thirty years ago."

Such transitive verbs as *obiyakasu*, "to frighten"; *tatsuru*, "to set up," etc., mentioned in Sec. 7, must not be confounded with the corresponding and almost synonymous causatives *obieshimuru*, "to cause to take fright"; *tatashimuru*, "to cause to stand up," etc. The transitives do not take the postposition *wo shite*, and are never used honorifically.

SEC. 9. COMPOUND VERBS.

Many complex assertions are made by means of compound verbs, which correspond either to the prepositional verbs of European languages, or to whole phrases, thus :

<i>mi-tōsu</i> ,	"to look through,"... more lit.	{ "to put through (by) seeing."
<i>tsuki-tōsu</i> ,...	"to thrust through," " "	{ "to put through (by) thrusting."
<i>tsuki-korosu</i> , "to thrust to death," " "	" "	{ "to kill (by) thrusting."
<i>tobi-saru</i> , ... "to fly away,"	" "	{ "to depart (by) flying."

As seen by these examples, the first verb is put in the indefinite form, and generally stands in an adverbial relation to the second, which alone is inflected. Very rarely the two are otherwise related, as *kai-modosu*, "to buy and give back," i.e. "to return (a thing) after buying it"; *yuki-kaeru*, "to go and come back."

Some compound verbs consist of more than two members, as *tobi-agari-saru*, "to fly away in an upward direction"; *mōshi-age-tatematsuri-sōrō*, "I have the honour to state."

SEC. 10. ORNAMENTAL VERBS.

Many verbs are used ornamentally, that is to say without

regard to their proper signification, and as mere embellishments of style. Thus *uchi-emu*, *ai-sumu*, and *makari-yuku* mean no more than the simple verbs *emu*, "to smile"; *sumu*, "to come to a conclusion"; and *yuku*, "to go," the prefixes being meaningless in modern usage. Similarly when an ornamental verb is suffixed, as in *itashi-oru*, or *itashi-sōrō*, for *itasu*, "to do"; *mōshi-age-mairase-sōrō*, for *mōsu*, ["I have the honour] to say"; *shirase-mōsu*, for *shirasuru*, "to inform."

The verb *tamau*, properly "to give to an inferior," imparts an honorific tinge to the preceding verb, thus: *mesaserare-tamau*, for *mesu*, "to summon," used when speaking of the Mikado. (*Mesaserare* is the indefinite form of the potential of the causative of *mesu*, used honorifically.) The verb *tatematsuru*, properly "to give to a superior," is used as a respectful suffix, especially in letters, thus: *gashi-tatematsuri-sōrō*, "I beg to offer my humble congratulations."

Nari (the conclusive present of *naru*, "to be") is the most usual ornamental verb, it being considered elegant to substitute for the conclusive forms of verbs and adjectives a periphrasis consisting of the corresponding attributive forms followed by *nari*, e. g.:

<i>aru nari</i> ,	for	<i>ari</i> .
<i>bekarazaru nari</i> ,	„	<i>bekarazu</i> .
<i>mishi nari</i> ,	„	<i>miki</i> .
<i>naru nari</i> ,	„	<i>naru</i> .
<i>sōrō nari</i> ,	„	<i>sōrō</i> .
<i>suru nari</i> ,	„	<i>su</i> .
<i>tatsu nari</i> ,	„	<i>tatsu</i> (1st conj.).
<i>tatsuru nari</i> ,	„	<i>tatsu</i> (2nd conj.).
<i>yoki nari</i> ,	„	<i>yoshi</i> .

Thus: *Bansei chūshin no kagami to iu-beki nari*, "They may be termed a mirror of loyalty for all ages." (*Beki nari* is much more elegant than the plain conclusive *beshi* would be.)

SEC. 11. THE VARIOUS SUBSTANTIVE VERBS.

The following is a list of the Japanese verbs in modern written use corresponding to the English "to be":—

Aru signifies "to be" when it forms part of an adjective, as *mezurashikariki*, "was strange"; *mezurashikeredomo*, "though it is strange." The adjective proper and the verb *aru* are occasionally written separately, thus: *mezurashiku ariki*, *mezurashiku aredomo*. In almost all other cases *aru* corresponds to "there is," "there are," "there were," etc., thus: *Ni-shu ari*, "There are two kinds";—an assertion to be scrupulously distinguished from *Ni-shu nari*, "They are two (i.e. different) kinds." Similarly *arazu* (generally, however, replaced by the negative adjective *nashi*) signifies "there is not," while *narazu* signifies "(it) is not."

Araseraruru, the potential-causative form of *aru*, is used honorifically both for *aru*, and for *yuku*, "to go," when the actions of exalted personages are mentioned.

Goza sōrō, the same as *sōrō*, but more honorific.

Iru, "to dwell," "to live," "to be" (in the sense of living); hence only used when speaking of living creatures, especially human beings. It may often be omitted when translating. Thus: *Yokohama ni iru gaikoku-jin*, "the foreigners [dwelling] in Yokohama."

Naru is the usual equivalent of the copula. "to be," thus: *Jaku no niku wa kyō no shoku nari*, "The flesh of the weak is food for the strong." It is used to turn nouns into adjectives (p. 12), and also very frequently as an "ornamental verb" (p. 82). Occasionally the circumlocution *ni aru* or *nite aru* is used instead of *naru*. Thus: *Toki imada ōgon no toki ni arazu* (for *narazu*), "It is not yet the golden age." In such cases *ni* is not properly the postposition *ni*, but an old indefinite form of *naru*, "to be," now almost disused. *Nite* is the

gerund of *naru*, "to be." In some cases *naru* stands for *ni* (the postposition "in") and *aru*, and must then be rendered by "in" or "at." Thus: *Ōsaka naru* (for *ni aru*) *Dai Jū-shichi Kokuritsu Ginkō*, "the Seventeenth National Bank [which is] at Ōsaka."

Naku, nashi, naki (sometimes called the "negative adjective") "there is not," "there was not," etc., thus: *Sōi nashi*, "there is no doubt."

Oru, same as *iru*.

Sōrō (see Chapter X), when used alone, is equivalent to both *aru* and *naru*. More frequently it is an ornamental suffix to other verbs and to adjectives.

Suru, properly "to do," sometimes means "to be," as in *Oto suru*, "There is a noise." *Iu-beku shite, okonau-bekarazu*, lit. "Being that one may talk, and that one may not do," i.e. "It may be talked of, but it cannot be done." *Yukazu shite*, for *yukazu*, "[being] not going." Often, as in the last of these instances, it is most convenient to look on it as an expletive. *Nihonjin ni shite*, "Being a Japanese." Most frequently *suru* simply serves to verbalize nouns, as

ai suru, ... "to love";..... from *ai*, ... "love."

shi suru, ... "to die"; ,, *shi*,... "death."

kaika suru, "to be civilized"; ,, *kaika*, "civilization."

The resulting verb, as seen by these instances, is sometimes active, sometimes neuter, sometimes passive, usage alone deciding in each case which it shall be. To obtain an equivalent for the active verb "to civilize," we must use the causative form *kaika seshimuru*.—*Suru* sometimes means "to be about to," as: *Sen to suru*, "I am about to do." Sometimes it means "to consider," as: *Kin-yō nari to suru*, "To consider important."

SEC. 12. VERBS USED AS OTHER PARTS OF SPEECH.

Some few verbs (mostly in the gerundial form) are used as postpositions. Thus: [*ni*] *oite*, "in" (*oite* stands for *okite*, gerund of *oku*, "to place"); [*wo*] *motte*, "by means of" (*motte* stands for *mochite*, gerund of *motsu*, "to hold.") Others correspond to English adverbs, adverbial phrases, or conjunctions, thus:

<i>hajimete</i> ,	"for the first time";	{ gerund of <i>hajimuru</i> , "to begin."
<i>motomete</i> ,	"on purpose";	{ gerund of <i>motomuru</i> , "to seek."
<i>shiite</i> ,	"urgently";	{ gerund of <i>shiyuru</i> , "to press."
<i>nokorazu</i> ,	"without exception," all;	{ neg. gerund of <i>nokoru</i> , "to remain."
<i>sareba</i> ,	"that being so," "then";	{ conditional of <i>saru</i> , "to be thus."
<i>sō shite</i> ,	"having done so," "and";	{ from <i>sō</i> , "thus," and <i>shite</i> , gerund of <i>suru</i> , "to do."*
<i>shibaraku shite</i> ,	"after a little while," "shortly."	
<i>shikarazu shite</i> ,	"on the contrary."	

The attributive form of the present tense is sometimes doubled and used adverbially. Thus: *kaesu-gaesu*, "over and over again," from *kaesu*, "to turn over"; *miru-miru*, "before one's very eyes," from *miru*, "to see."

The attributive forms of verbs and adjectives, followed or not by *koto*, often correspond to English abstract nouns, or to English infinitives or present participles. Thus: *shimpo suru*, or *shimpo suru koto*, "progress" "to progress," "making progress"; *naki koto*, or in the past tense *nakariski koto*, "absence." *Shimpo suru mono* would mean "a thing (or person) that progresses"; *naki mono*, "an absent thing"

* *Sō shite* is used only to connect verbs, not nouns. Nouns are connected by *to*, or simply placed beside each other without any word signifying "and."

(or person). For though both *koto* and *mono* are most literally rendered by the English word "thing," *koto* always refers to abstract things, facts, affairs, matters, etc., while *mono* generally refers to actual tangible objects, and even to persons.

CHAPTER IX.

SYNTAX.

1.—The fundamental rule of Japanese construction is that qualifying words precede the words they qualify. Thus the adjective or genitive precedes the noun which it defines, the adverb precedes the verb, and explanatory clauses precede the principal clause. The object likewise precedes the verb. The verb (or predicative adjective) of each clause is placed at the end of that clause, the chief verb (or predicative adjective) rounding off the entire sentence.

N.B.—By an exception, which is merely apparent, postpositions follow, instead of preceding, the words which they define. Similarly, the interrogative particles follow the words whose sense they modify.

2.—Most sentences are subjectless, the verb expressing rather a coming to be *with reference* to some person, than an act explicitly declared to be performed *by* him. Should there be a subject, it is generally placed at the head of the sentence. More frequently the word which it is wished to lay stress on is isolated by *wa* and heads the sentence.

3.—The predicative verb or adjective of the final clause of a sentence is put in the conclusive form (subject to a few exceptions caused by the presence of interrogative words and of certain postpositions*), while the predicative verbs or

* See pages 24, 34, 42 and 48.

adjectives of all the preceding clauses meant to express the same tense or mood as the verb of the final clause are put in the indefinite form. Similarly in the case of a set of clauses having an attributive, conditional, hypothetical, or gerundial signification, it is only the verb of the last clause of the set that appears in the attributive, conditional, hypothetical, or gerundial form, all the preceding verbs being put in the indefinite form.

The following examples will serve to illustrate rules 1, 2, and 3 (see also pages 17 and 40).

Tori naki sato no kōmori, "The bat of a village without birds."

Muyō no mono iru-bekarazu, lit. "Persons of no business may not enter," i.e. "No admittance except on business." (*Mono* is the subject, defined by *muyō*, which accordingly precedes.)

Futatabi kore wo jiseba, fuka naru-beshi tote, tsui ni sono mei ni shitagau, "He ended by obeying the command, thinking that it would be improper for him to refuse again." (No subject). As here shown, the clauses forming a Japanese sentence must often be translated in inverse order, English construction generally preferring to place the chief statement first, and the explanatory phrases after it. The above is literally "Twice this if- [I] refuse, improper will-be thinking-that, [he] at last that command obeys." (*Shitagau*, historic present, instead of past *shitagai*, "obeyed.")

Keirō wo hōgeki shi, Fukushū wo arashi, Tamsui wo seme, Neiha wo osoi, Tonkin no sakai wo koete, Kōsei ni seme-iri, jūō munin no chi wo yuku ga gotoshi, "Having bombarded Keelung, ravaged Foochow, invested Tamsui, attacked Ningpo, and crossed the frontiers of Tonquin, [the French] pressed forward into Kwangsi, and seemed to march in every direction through

an uninhabited territory" (i.e. through one which might as we'll have been uninhabited for all the resistance the natives offered). Here the indefinite verbal forms of the first four clauses, viz. *shi*, *arashi*, *seme*, and *osoi*, have the meaning of gerunds, because the fifth verb *koete* is a gerund; the indefinite verb *seme-iri* has the meaning of a present indicative (historical present used for the past), because the final adjective *gotoshi* is in the ordinary conclusive form.

Jōtō wa ichi-en, katō wa go-jis-sen nari, "The first class is a dollar, and the second fifty cents," lit. "As for the first class, [it] is a dollar; as for the second, fifty cents."

Seitō wa gakushi to shite maigetsu kin shichi-en wo osameshimu, "The pupils are to pay seven dollars a month as school-fees," lit. "As for the pupils, [the authorities] cause [them] to pay every month seven dollars money as school-fees."

After what has been said on page 80, the student will of course not fall into the clumsy error of taking the postposition *wa* in the two preceding examples for a sign of the nominative case.

The difficulty of finding a subject may frequently be eluded by substituting an English passive for the Japanese active construction, as the version can then be vague without ceasing to be grammatical. For example: *Sude ni fukoku seshi tōri*, "As has already been notified." (The Japanese verb, though active, does not state by whom.) At other times the translator must invent a subject appropriate to the context, such as "it," "they," "the persons in charge," "the government," etc.

Note also such constructions as the following, which cannot be parsed at all according to European rules:—*Hito no kokoro no shiri-gataki, katachi wo motte sadamuru koto kanau-bekarazu*, lit. "The difficulty of knowing the hearts of men,—settling

[it] by means of faces will not suit," i.e. "The difficulty of knowing the hearts of men cannot be solved by an appeal to their faces."

Or the following, taken from the notice-board of a steamer: *Go shoji no shina banji go yōjin araserare-taku sōrō*, "Passengers are requested to be very careful of their effects," lit. "Articles of august possession, everything are wanting to be able to cause to be august care." Here the verb *aru* belongs to *yōjin*, "care"; the causative-potential termination *aserare*, honorifically used, indicates respect towards the passengers, who however are not explicitly mentioned; *taku* refers to the managers of the steamship company also not mentioned, and *sōrō* is a merely ornamental suffix.

Comprehension of such constructions, which are common in the epistolary style, will be facilitated by noting that, in the case of an honorific verb with the desiderative termination *taku*, the verb itself always refers to the honoured person, and the termination to the writer. Thus: *On ide kudasare-taku sōrō* means lit. "[I] am wishing [you will] condescend august coming," i. e. "I hope you will come." *Sōrō* in such contexts is often omitted for brevity's sake.

Another common construction violating European rules is that in which a quotation is both prefaced and rounded off by some verb meaning "to say," thus: *Iwaku*: "....." *to iu ni*, i. e. *He said*: "....." *was what he said, and thereupon* To make sense in English, we must suppress either the first "said," or the second.

4.—As in the case of verbs only the final verb of the sentence is put in the conclusive form, so also in the case of nouns, it is only the last of a set of nouns that takes the post-position common to the whole set. Thus: *Tsuki, yuki, hana no nagame*, "The sight of the moon, the snow, and the blossoms."

5.—Negatives destroy each other, as in English, thus: *Kimyō to iwazaru-bekarazu*, “[We] cannot but call it strange,” “It must be allowed to be strange.” *Onore no fusoku wo shirazumba aru-bekarazu*, “[One] must not fail to know one’s own deficiencies.”

6.—Japanese has no negative pronouns or adverbs, like the English words “none,” “neither,” “never.” Their absence is supplied by the negative forms of the verb, combined with positive pronouns and adverbs. Thus, for the English “I know nothing,” a Japanese will write *Nani mo shirazu*, “I know-not everything,” more lit. (so far as the grammatical expression is concerned), “I ignore everything.” The following examples will show how the various kinds of English negative or quasi-negative assertions are expressed in Japanese:—

Kitaru koto nashi, or *Hito-tabi mo kitarazu*, “He never comes.” The first form means literally “Coming thing is not”; the second is “Even once comes not.”

Kitaru toki mo ari, or *Kitaru koto mo ari*, “He sometimes comes”; more literally “There are also times when [he] comes,” “There is also such a thing as [his] coming.”

Kitarazaru toki mo ari, or *Kitarazaru koto mo ari*, “He sometimes does not come,” i.e. “He does not always come.”

Mattaku shirazu, “I do not know at all,” lit. “Quite know not.”

Kuwashiku wa shirazu, “I do not quite know,” lit. “As for minutely, [I] know not.”

Shiru hito nashi, “No one knows,” lit. “There is not a knowing person.”

Shiru hito sukunashi, “Few know,” lit. “Knowing people are few.”

Shirazaru hito mo ari, “Every one does not know,” lit. “There are also people who know not.”

The difficulty of using negative constructions correctly will disappear, if it is borne in mind that in Japanese the negative and the verb are not conceived of as two separate ideas, as is mostly the case in English, but as a single idea. Even in English, however, there are plenty of parallels to this Japanese idiom. Thus, "incapable" for "not capable"; "to dislike," for "not to like"; "difficult," for "not easy." If, for instance, instead of rendering *mattaku shirazu* by "I do not know at all," we render it by "I am entirely unaware," the Japanese construction ceases to appear abnormal.

Occasionally a negative is limited by suffixing *wa* or *shi mo* (*shi* is a meaningless expletive), thus: *Kanarazu kitarazu*, "He certainly will not come"; but *Kanarazu shi mo kitarazu*, "He is not certain to come."

7.—Interrogation is marked, not as in English by an inversion of the construction, but by the use of interrogative particles (see *ka*, page 23, and *ya*, page 32). The conclusive form of the verb is, in interrogative sentences, changed to the attributive form (see pages 42 and 48). In a rhetorical question, where a negative reply is expected, the word *ani* is placed at the beginning of the sentence, and *ya* at the end, thus: *Ani hakaran ya*, "Would anyone suppose so?" (i.e. "Of course no one would have supposed so.")

8.—The scanty use of subjects with the verb, and the absence of persons in the verb, are made good to some extent by an abundant use of humble and honorific expressions, thus:

<i>gufu</i> ,	"my father,"	<i>lit.</i>	"the stupid father."
<i>settaku</i> ,	"my house,"	„	"the awkward house."
<i>heisha</i> ,	"our firm,"	„	"the broken-down firm."
<i>go sompu</i> ,	"your father,"	„	"the august venerable father."
<i>on taku</i> ,	"your house,"	„	"the honourable house."
<i>kisha</i> ,	"your firm,"	„	"the exalted firm."

These and other honorific expressions, though naturally

mostly used with reference to the person addressed, may also refer to others,—i.e. they may represent, not only what we should call the second person, but the third. Humble terms are only applied to the third person, when he is in some way connected with the writer.

In many cases different words are chosen, according as low-class persons (e.g. myself) or high-class persons (e.g. you) are spoken of. Thus, while *yuku* is the plain verb meaning "to go," it is polite to use the respectful synonym *mairu*, or some such circumlocution as *sankan tsukamatsuru* (lit. "to go respectfully to the abode"), when writing of oneself; *on ide nasaru* (lit. "to be able to do an august outing"), when writing of the person addressed; *araseraruru* (lit. "to be able to cause to be"), when referring to the Mikado. The honorific use of passive and causative verbs is particularly frequent. See p. 76 and 79.

Occasionally it would at first sight appear as if the writer were applying honorifics to himself, e.g. in such a phrase as *Go shūsen tsukamatsuru-beku sōrō*, lit. "I will respectfully give you august assistance," i.e. "I will have the honour to assist you." The idea is that the assistance itself becomes honourable because *you* deign to accept it, and therefore cast a sort of reflected glory on your humble servant's efforts.

9.—In Japanese all quotation, whether of one's own thoughts or of the words of others, is direct. The manifold changes of person and tense which are entailed in English by the use of indirect quotation are consequently unknown. A Japanese does not say, "They promised that they would come." He says, "They promised that 'We will come'" ([*Ware-ra*] *kitaran to chikaishi nari*), thus repeating the actual words used by the speakers quoted. Quotation is marked by suffixing the postposition *to*, "that," or *tote*, and

occasionally by prefixing some such expression as *omoeraku*, "I thought"; *ii-keru wa*, "as for what he said, [it was]..."

10.—Verbs are sometimes omitted at the end of a sentence, especially in the higher Chinese style. They must be supplied from the context, thus:

Tōbun no uchi kyūgyō [su] "Closed for the present."

Kashiko ni itaru koto sūkai [nari], lit. "My going there [was] several times," i.e. "Several times did I go there."

Renchoku wo motte seika wo en to tsutomuru ni ya [aru]? " [Is it] perchance that they are endeavouring to obtain a reputation for moderate charges?" After the word *nomi*, "only," the final verb *nari* is generally thus omitted, as:

Nani no nasu-beki yō naku, tansoku suru nomi [nari], "It cannot be helped, and all I can do is to sigh," more lit. "There is not any way that one may do, [and it is] only sighing."

11.—Passive constructions are very rarely used. They are almost always replaced by the subjectless active constructions explained on pp. 88 and 91. The grammar of the passive is peculiar. See p. 75.

12.—Inanimate objects are rarely, if ever, personified. It is hardly permissible even to use the name of an inanimate object as the subject of an active verb. Thus a Japanese will not say or write, "The rain delayed me"; but "I have become late on account of the rain," *Ame no tame ni chikoku seri*.

13.—Languages differ greatly in the degree of integration of their sentences. Thus, Chinese and Pidgin English simply put assertions side by side, like stones without cement, as "He bad man. My no likee he." Our more synthetic English would generally subordinate one of such a couple of assertions to the other, as "I don't like him, because he is a

bad man." Now one of the most essential characteristics of the Japanese language is the extreme degree to which it pushes the synthetic tendency in the structure of sentences. Except when modified by Chinese or other foreign influence, Japanese always tries to incorporate the whole of a statement, however complex it may be, and however numerous its parts, within the limits of a single sentence, whose members are all grammatically interdependent. In fact the normal Japanese sentence is a paragraph, or (so to say) an organism, as much more complicated than the typical English sentence just quoted, as the English sentence is more complicated than the Chinese or the Pidjin English. For this reason it is difficult to translate literally into English, so as to show what is meant. The following must suffice as an extremely simple example. It is from a story,* the hero of which persuades his wife to kill their infant child, in order to have more ample means of supporting his own aged mother,—an act of filial piety which heaven rewards by the gift of a golden pot. In ordinary English, the passage would run thus :

Said he : " What think you of burying our child alive, in order to have ampler means of making my mother's existence comfortable ? " His wife, being as filially minded as himself, raised no objections. So they carried out this plan with tears, and dug a hole, and in it they found a golden pot.

The Japanese sentence is as follows :

" Ika ni mo bin naki koto nagara, ko wo uzume-sutete, haha no yashinai wo kokoroyoku sen wa ika ni ? " to aru ni, tsuma mo onajiku kōshin naru mono nareba, isasaka inamu kokoro naku ; naku-naku kore ni shitagaite, tomo ni ana wo hori-keru ga, hitotsu no kogane no kama wo hori-etari.

* Borrowed from the Chinese.

i.e., as literally as may be :

On his saying " While ever so piteous a thing, how would it do, having buried our child, to make my mother's nourishment comfortable ? ", the wife, as she too was a person of filial heart, ha... not (*i.e. had not ; but, as the indefinite form is used, the tense cannot be known until the verb of the next clause, to which it is grammatically subordinated, is reached*) the slightest intention of refusing ; they, having followed this plan with tears, together dug a hole, whereupon (*the word rendered " whereupon " is in the original the particle ga attached to the preceding clause in such wise as to subordinate it to what follows*) they obtained by digging a golden pot."

Grammatical interdependence between clauses is secured chiefly by the application of rule 3 of syntax, by the incorporation of quotations as in the above example, by the use of the conditional and concessive moods, and by the use of the correlating particles *ga*, *ni*, and *wo* suffixed to verbs. In translating a Japanese sentence into idiomatic English, it is generally necessary to break it at several of these *hinges*, as they may perhaps be termed.

CHAPTER X.

THE EPISTOLARY STYLE.

The epistolary style, as its name indicates, is that employed in letters and despatches. Its use is not, however, limited to these. It is frequently met with in notices and advertisements, and occasionally in books and newspapers. In the latter it chiefly appears as a conventional substitute for the colloquial, that is to say that it is used when it is desired to reproduce, as exactly as may be, the actual words spoken by some person quoted. To give these words in the

colloquial would be considered an infringement of the dignity of written speech.

The peculiarities distinguishing the epistolary style from the ordinary written style, treated of in the preceding pages, are very marked. They fall into two categories, viz. :

SEC. 1. A PECULIAR CONJUGATION OF VERBS AND ADJECTIVES.

Almost every verb is turned into a compound by means of the irregular verb *sōrō*, which is suffixed to the indefinite form. Originally an independent verb signifying "to be in attendance on" (conf. *samurai*, "an attendant on a feudal lord"), *sōrō* now signifies nothing more than "to be" when used alone, and is a meaningless suffix when added to other verbs. Its conjugation is irregular and defective, the following being the only tenses in ordinary modern use :

Present (also used for the past, and without any distinction of conclusive and attributive forms)	<i>sōrō</i> .
Future	<i>sōrawan</i> .
Conditional	<i>sōraeba</i> .
Hypothetical	<i>sōrawaba</i> .
Actual Concessive	<i>sōraedomo</i> .
Hypothetical Concessive	<i>sōrōte mo</i> .
Gerund	<i>sōrōte</i> .

Sōrō having no indefinite form, the indefinite form of the plain verb is used instead to mark the end of a subordinate clause. The gerund or the indefinite form of the plain verb is also generally preferred to the gerund *sōrōte*. The future *sōrawan* is rare, being almost always replaced by the (properly potential) termination *beku sōrō*. The conditional *sōraeba* is not infrequently used for the hypothetical *sōrawaba*. In the negative voice *sōrō* is suffixed to the gerund of the plain verb. In adjectives it is suffixed to the indefinite form. The ordinary conjugation of a verb in the epistolary style is therefore as follows :

EPISTOLARY CONJUGATION.

Itasu, "To do."

Affirmative Voice.	Indefinite Form.....	itashi	
	Present or Past	itashi-sōrō	[I] do, or did.
	Future or Potential	itasu-beku sōrō ...	[I] shall do.
	Conditional.....	itashi-sōraeba	as [I] do.
	Hypothetical	itashi-sōrawaba ...	if [I] do.
	Actual Concessive ...	itashi-sōraedomo ...	{ though [I] actually do.
	Hypothetical Con-	} itashi-sōrōte mo ...	even if I do.
	cessive.....		
	Gerund	itashite.....	having done, doing.
Negative Voice.	Desiderative	itashi-taku sōrō ...	[I] want to do.
	Indefinite Form.....	} itasazu	{ not doing, not having done.
	Gerund		
	Present or Past	itasazusōrō.....	[I] do not do.
	Future	itasu-majiku sōrō..	[I] shall not do.
	Conditional.....	itasazu-sōraeba ...	as [I] do not do.
	Hypothetical	itasazu-sōrawaba...	if [I] do not do.
	Actual Concessive....	itasazu-sōraedomo.	though [I] do not do.
	Hypothetical Con-	} itasazu sōrōte mo.	even if I do not do.
	cessive.....		

Of the conjugation of adjectives, the following examples may suffice:

Present: *yoroshiku sōrō*, [it] is good.

Concessive: *yoroshiku sōraedomo*, though [it] is good.

Sōrō is often dropped after adjectives, especially after *taku* and *beku*. Thus: *Shōsei shuttatsu mae baikyaku itashi-taku [sōrō] ni tsuki*, "As I am desirous of selling it before my departure."

The Chinese nouns, which are verbalized by means of *suru* in the ordinary style of books and newspapers, are in the epistolary style mostly verbalized by means of *itashi-sōrō*, or of the more polite *tsukamatsuri-sōrō* for the first person, and *kudasare-sōrō* or *nasare-sōrō* for the second. Thus: *Tōchaku itashi-sōrō*, or *tōchaku tsukamatsuri-sōrō*, "I (or some other humble person) have arrived"; *Go tōchaku kudasare-*

sôrô, "You (or some other honourable person) have arrived."
Conf. Honorifics, page 92.

Sometimes *sôrô* is suffixed directly to nouns, without the intervention of *itasu* or *suru*, as *Kikan haidoku sôrô*, "I have had the honour to peruse your letter."

SEC. 2. A PECULIAR PHRASEOLOGY.

Besides its actual conjugational forms, *sôrô* combines with a number of nouns to form peculiar idioms. These and others, such as *kore ari* and *kore naku*, will be found in the list of idioms given at the end of the present author's "Romanized Japanese Reader," under the headings of *aida*, *dan*, *gi*, *gozu*, *jô*, *kata*, *kore*, *koto*, and *tokoro*. Politeness also requires the constant repetition of honorifics and of ornamental verbs.

Letters always open with some such polite phrase as *Shokan wo motte keijô itashi-sôrô*, "I have the honour to address you by letter"; *ippitsu keijô*, "one respectful stroke of the pen"; *haikêi*, "I beg to state"; or, in replies, *On tegami rakushu tsukamatsuri-sôrô*, "Your honourable letter is to hand"; *kakan haiten [tsukamatsuri-sôrô]*, "I have opened your flowery epistle"; etc., etc. Then (at least in private letters) comes a sentence in which the correspondent is congratulated on the good health which he enjoys notwithstanding the adverse state of the weather,—this, despite of the fact that the writer probably has no information on the subject. Thus: *Reiki ai-tsunori-sôrô tokoro, masu-masu go seifuku keiga tatematsuri-sôrô*, "I beg to congratulate you on the perfect way in which you keep your health, notwithstanding the increasing coldness of the season." The real subject of the letter is then introduced by the words *chin wa* or *shikareba*, for which see the list of idioms already referred to. Sometimes, especially in post-cards, the introductory compliments are superseded by some such apologetic

phrase as *Zenryaku*; *go kaiyō kudasaru-beku sōrō*, "I omit compliments; pray excuse me for so doing." Letters are closed by some such phrase as *Kono dan kii e-taku*, or *Migi mōshi-age-taku*, *kaku no gotoku goza-sōrō nari*, "I beg to bring the above to your favourable notice"; *On kotae katagata kii e-sōrō*, "I take the occasion of this reply to bring the above to your favourable notice." To these some such expression as *tonshu*, "I bow my head"; *kotsu-kotsu*, "carelessly written"; *fugu*, "insufficient," is usually added.

In official despatches, the introductory phrases, down to *shikareba* or *chin wa* inclusive, may be freely rendered by "I have the honour to inform you that..." or, in the case of answers, by "I have the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your communication of the ...th instant, and to state in reply that..." Such English paraphrases of the opening words may also be held to include the resumptive final phrase *Kono dan kii e-taku*, while *tonshu*, *kotsu-kotsu*, etc., may be paraphrased by "I have the honour to be, etc." With obvious slight changes, the same remarks apply to the translation of private letters.

Some of the difficulties of parsing, which are specially prominent in the epistolary style, will be found explained on page 89.

THE END.

I N D E X .

	PAGE.
Abstract Nouns - - - - -	10
Accent - - - - -	3
Adjectives - - - - -	11, 39
Adjectives in <i>shi</i> and <i>ji</i> - - - - -	41, 42
Adjectives (Nouns used as) - - - - -	11
Adverbial Form - - - - -	39
Adverbs - - - - -	8, 12, 85
Ai - - - - -	82
Aku (Termin.) - - - - -	70
Aku (Verb) - - - - -	72
Alphabet - - - - -	1
Altaïc - - - - -	Pref. VI
Araseraruru - - - - -	83
Arinu-beshi - - - - -	70
Articles - - - - -	8
Aru - - - - -	72, 83
Atau - - - - -	77
Atawazu - - - - -	77
Attraction - - - - -	Pref. VI
Attributive Form - - - - -	41, 48, 85
Auxiliary Numerals - - - - -	5, 20
Bases - - - - -	49
Beku, beki, beshi - - - - -	43, 69
Causatives - - - - -	79
Chinese Words - - - - -	12
Colloquialisms - - - - -	-43, 48, 67, 71, 72
Compounds - - - - -	4, 10, 11, 19
Compound Verbs - - - - -	81
Concessive Mood - - - - -	69
Conclusive Form - - - - -	41, 48, 86
Conditional Mood - - - - -	68
Conjugations - - - - -	49
Conjunctions - - - - -	8
Construction - - - - -	86, 94
Demonstrative Pronouns - - - - -	15
Desiderative Forms - - - - -	69

	PAGE.
Domo - - - - -	10, 14
Double Negatives - - - - -	71
E (Potential) - - - - -	77
E (Letter) - - - - -	1
Ellipsis - - - - -	93
En ya - - - - -	77
Epistolary Style - - - - -	95
Eraku - - - - -	70
Ezu - - - - -	77
First Conjugation - - - - -	50, 66, 71, 72
Fourth Conjugation - - - - -	62, 66
Frequentatives - - - - -	71, 67
Future - - - - -	68, 69
Ga - - - - -	22, 35
Gender - - - - -	9
Gerund - - - - -	66, 67
Goza sôrô - - - - -	83
Honorifics - - - - -	13, 91, 92
Honorific Potentials - - - - -	76
Humble Expressions - - - - -	13, 91, 92
Hyphens - - - - -	11
Hypothetical Mood - - - - -	68
Ieraku - - - - -	70
Illative Forms - - - - -	69
Imperative - - - - -	69
Indefinite Form - - - - -	-39, 47, 66, 86, 87
Indefinite Pronouns - - - - -	16
Infinitive - - - - -	66, 85
Interjections - - - - -	8
Interrogative Words - - - - -	15, 16, 86
Intransitive Verbs - - - - -	77, 78
Irregular Verbs - - - - -	71
Iru - - - - -	66, 83
Iwaku - - - - -	70, 89
Iwan ya - - - - -	35
Ka - - - - -	23
Kanarazu - - - - -	91
Kanuru - - - - -	77
Kara - - - - -	23
Kare - - - - -	14, 15
Karu - - - - -	72
Keri, Keru (Suffix) - - - - -	69
Keru, "to kick." - - - - -	72
Kitaru - - - - -	72
Kokoromuru - - - - -	66
Kono - - - - -	15

	PAGE.
Korean - - - - -	Pref. VI
Koso - - - - -	23
Koto - - - - -	85
Kuru - - - - -	72, 75, 79
Kyōto Colloquial - - - - -	72
Letter Changes - - - - -	3
Literature - - - - -	Pref. VI
Made - - - - -	24
Mahoshiki - - - - -	8
Makari - - - - -	82
Mi - - - - -	71
Mo - - - - -	24, 49
Mono - - - - -	85
Motte - - - - -	25
Nagara - - - - -	25
Naku, naki, nashi - - - - -	83, 84
Naredomo - - - - -	71
Nari - - - - -	73, 82
Naru, "to be" - - - - -	12, 73, 83
Naru, "to become" - - - - -	73
Nan - - - - -	8
Negatives - - - - -	90
Ni - - - - -	25, 35, 76
Ni aru - - - - -	83
Ni oite - - - - -	35
Ni okeru - - - - -	36
Ni shite - - - - -	36, 80
Ni tsuki - - - - -	36
Ni yori - - - - -	36
Ni yotte - - - - -	36
Nigori - - - - -	3
Nite - - - - -	26, 73, 83
Nite aru - - - - -	83
No - - - - -	11, 18, 26, 35
Nomi - - - - -	93
Nouns - - - - -	9
Nu - - - - -	68
Nu-beshi - - - - -	70
Number - - - - -	9
Numerals - - - - -	18
Nuru - - - - -	68
Nzu - - - - -	70
Oblique Moods - - - - -	66
Ono ga - - - - -	15
Onomatopoes - - - - -	12
Onore - - - - -	14, 15

	PAGE.
Ornamental Verbs	81
Oru	82, 84
Participles	67, 85
Parts of Speech	7
Passives	74, 88, 93
Past Tenses	67
Perfect	68
Perfect in e	23, 42, 48
Personal Pronouns	13
Personification	93
Phonetic System	1
Plural	9, 14
Postpositions	22, 85, 86, 89
Potential Forms	69
Potential Verbs	76
Present Tense	67
Prohibitive Forms	69
Pronouns	13
Pronunciation	1
Quotation	89, 92
Ra	10, 14
Ran	70
Rashiki	8
Reflective Verbs	78
Reflexive Pronouns	15
Relative Pronouns	16
Romanization	Pref. VII
Roots	47
Second Conjugation	54, 66, 71
Seraruru	75
Seshimuru	79, 84
Shi mo	91
Shikaru	73
Shimu	72
Shinuru	73, 75, 79
Singular	9
Sinico-Japanese	VII
Soga	15
Sono	14, 15
Sôrô	82, 84, 89, 96
Stem	39, 47
Styles	Pref. VII
Subject	30, 86
Substantives	9
Substantive Verbs	83
Suru	70, 71, 84, 73, 75, 79

	PAGE.
Syntax - - - - -	86
Synthesis of Contradictories - - -	10
Tachi - - - - -	10, 14
Taga - - - - -	15
Taku, taki, tashi - - - - -	69, 89
Tamau - - - - -	82
Taran - - - - -	71
Tari - - - - -	67
Taru (Suffix.) - - - - -	67
Taru (Verb) - - - - -	72
Tatematsuru - - - - -	82
Third Conjugation - - - - -	58, 72
To - - - - -	27
Tō, "this" - - - - -	16
To iu - - - - -	89
To shite - - - - -	36
To suru - - - - -	70
Tokoro no - - - - -	18
Tones - - - - -	3
Tote - - - - -	29
Transitive Verbs - - - - -	78
Tsu - - - - -	68
Tsuru - - - - -	68
Tsutsu - - - - -	70
Uchi - - - - -	82
Uninflected Words - - - - -	9
Uru - - - - -	74
Uryōru - - - - -	74
Verbs - - - - -	47
Wa - - - - -	29, 88
Waga - - - - -	14, 15
Wo - - - - -	30, 35, 76
Woba - - - - -	34
Wo motte- - - - -	36
Wo shite - - - - -	37, 80
Wo ya - - - - -	37
Written Characters - - - - -	Pref. VII
Ya - - - - -	32
Ya mo - - - - -	37
Ya wo - - - - -	38
Ye - - - - -	33
Yori - - - - -	33
Zaru-beshi - - - - -	71
Zo - - - - -	34
Zu - - - - -	70
Zumba aru-bekarazu - - - - -	71

明治十八年十一月十九日 版權免許
同 十九年三月 出版

著者

英國人

ナヤンブレ

芝區公園地天神谷十号

出版人

東京府士族

高田政久

麻布區飯倉三丁目二十四番地

發兌

ケレー、アンド、ワルシ

横濱本町通二十八番

並ニ神戸、長崎、支那支店

賣捌人

丸善商社

東京日本橋區通三丁目十四番地

同

土屋忠兵衛

東京芝區柴井町十六番地

A LIST OF
KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO.'S
(LIMITED)
PUBLICATIONS.

57 and 59, Ludgate Hill; and 1, Paternoster Square,
London.

A LIST OF
KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO.'S
(LIMITED)
PUBLICATIONS.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE		PAGE
GENERAL LITERATURE. . .	2	TRÜBNER'S ORIENTAL SERIES	68
THEOLOGY AND PHILOSOPHY. . .	31	MILITARY WORKS. . .	72
ENGLISH AND FOREIGN PHILO-		EDUCATIONAL . . .	73
SOPHICAL LIBRARY . . .	42	POETRY . . .	80
SCIENCE . . .	44	NOVELS AND TALES . .	84
INTERNATIONAL SCIENTIFIC		BOOKS FOR THE YOUNG .	87
SERIES . . .	48	PERIODICALS . . .	88
ORIENTAL, EGYPTIAN, ETC. .	52		

GENERAL LITERATURE.

Actors, Eminent. Edited by WILLIAM ARCHER. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d. each.

I. William Charles Macready. By WILLIAM ARCHER.

II. Thomas Betterton. By R. W. LOWE.

ADAMS, W. H. *Davenport*.—The *White King*; or, Charles the First, and Men and Women, Life and Manners, etc., in the First Half of the Seventeenth Century. 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 21s.

AGASSIZ, Louis.—An Essay on Classification. 8vo, 12s.

ALLIBONE, S. A.—A Critical Dictionary of English Literature and British and American Authors. From the Earliest Accounts to the latter half of the Nineteenth Century. 3 vols. Royal 8vo, £5 8s.

Amateur Mechanic's Workshop (The). A Treatise containing Plain and Concise Directions for the Manipulation of Wood and Metals. By the Author of "The Lathe and its Uses." Sixth Edition. Numerous Woodcuts. Demy 8vo, 6s.

American Almanac and Treasury of Facts, Statistical, Financial, and Political. Edited by AINSWORTH R. SPOFFORD. Published Yearly. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d. each.

AMOS, Professor Sheldon.—The History and Principles of the Civil Law of Rome. An aid to the Study of Scientific and Comparative Jurisprudence. Demy 8vo, 16s.

ANDERSON, William.—Practical Mercantile Correspondence. A Collection of Modern Letters of Business, with Notes, Critical and Explanatory, and an Appendix. Thirtieth Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

ANDERSON, W., and TUGMAN, J. E.—Mercantile Correspondence. A Collection of Letters in Portuguese and English, treating of the system of Business in the principal Cities of the World. With Introduction and Notes. 12mo, 6s.

Antiquarian Magazine and Bibliographer (The). Edited by EDWARD WALFORD, M.A., and G. W. REDWAY, F.R.H.S. Complete in 12 vols. £3 nett.

ARISTOTLE.—The Nicomachean Ethics of Aristotle. Translated by F. H. PETERS, M.A. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.

ARMITAGE, Edward, R.A.—Lectures on Painting: Delivered to the Students of the Royal Academy. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

AUBERTIN, J. J.—A Flight to Mexico. With 7 full-page Illustrations and a Railway Map of Mexico. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Six Months in Cape Colony and Natal. With Illustrations and Map. Crown 8vo, 6s.

A Fight with Distances. Illustrations and Maps. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Australia, The Year-Book of, for 1889. Published under the auspices of the Governments of the Australian Colonies. With Maps. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.

AXON, W. E. A.—The Mechanic's Friend. A Collection of Receipts and Practical Suggestions relating to Aquaria, Bronzing, Cements, Drawing, Dyes, Electricity, Gilding, Glass-working, etc. Numerous Woodcuts. Edited by W. E. A. AXON. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Bacon-Shakespeare Question Answered (The). By C. STOPES. Second Edition. Demy 8vo, 6s.

BAGEHOT, Walter.—The English Constitution. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Lombard Street. A Description of the Money Market. Ninth Edition. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Essays on Parliamentary Reform. Crown 8vo, 5s.

Some Articles on the Depreciation of Silver, and Topics connected with it. Demy 8vo, 5s.

- BALL, V.**—The Diamonds, Coal, and Gold of India. Their Mode of Occurrence and Distribution. Fcap. 8vo, 5s.
- A Manual of the Geology of India. Part III. Economic Geology.** Royal 8vo, 10s.
- BARNES, William.**—A Glossary of the Dorset Dialect. With a Grammar of its Word-Shapening and Wording. Demy 8vo, sewed, 6s.
- BARTLETT, J. R.**—Dictionary of Americanisms. A Glossary of Words and Phrases colloquially used in the United States. Fourth Edition. 8vo, 21s.
- BARTON, G. B.**—The History of New South Wales. From the Records. Vol. I. Illustrated with Maps, Portraits, and Sketches. Demy 8vo, cloth, 15s. ; half-morocco, 20s.
- BAUGHAN, Rosa.**—The Influence of the Stars. A Treatise on Astrology, Chiromancy, and Physiognomy. Demy 8vo, 5s.
- BEARD, Charles, LL.D.**—Martin Luther and the Reformation in Germany until the Close of the Diet of Worms. Demy 8vo, 16s.
- Becket, Thomas, Martyr-Patriot.** By R. A. THOMPSON, M.A. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- BENSON, A. C.**—William Laud, sometime Archbishop of Canterbury. A Study. With Portrait. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- BEVAN, Theodore F., F.R.G.S.**—Toll, Travel, and Discovery in British New Guinea. With Maps. Large crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- BLACKET, W. S.**—Researches into the Lost Histories of America. Illustrated by numerous Engravings. 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- BLADES, W.**—The Biography and Typography of William Caxton, England's First Printer. Demy 8vo, hand-made paper, imitation old bevelled binding, £1 1s. Cheap Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- BLEEK, W. H. I.**—Reynard the Fox in South Africa ; or, Hottentot Fables and Tales. From Original Manuscripts. Post 8vo, 3s. 6d.
- A Brief Account of Bushman Folk-Lore, and Other Texts.** Folio, 2s. 6d.
- BOTTRELL, William.**—Stories and Folk-Lore of West Cornwall. With Illustrations by JOSEPH BLIGHT. Second and Third Series. 8vo, 6s. each.
- BRADLEY, F. H.**—The Principles of Logic. Demy 8vo, 16s.
- BRADSHAW.**—Dictionary of Bathing-Places and Climatic Health Resorts. With Map. New Edition. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

BRADSHAW—continued.

A B C Dictionary of the United States, Canada, and Mexico. Showing the most important Towns and Points of Interest. With Maps, Routes, etc. New Edition, Revised. Fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.

Bradshaw, Henry: Memoir. By G. W. PROTHERO. With Portrait and Fac-simile. Demy 8vo, 16s.

BRENTANO, *Lujo*.—On the History and Development of Gilds, and the Origin of Trade-Unions. 8vo, 3s. 6d.

BRERETON, C. S. H.—The Last Days of Olympus. A Modern Myth. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

BRIDGETT, *Rev. T. E.*—Blunders and Forgeries. Historical Essays. Crown 8vo, 6s.

BROWN, *Horatio F.*—Life on the Lagoons. With 2 Illustrations and Map. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Venetian Studies. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

BROWN, *Marie A.*—The Icelandic Discoverers of America, or, Honour to whom Honour is due. With 8 Plates. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

BROWNE, *Hugh Junor*.—The Grand Reality. Being Experiences in Spirit-Life of a Celebrated Dramatist, received through a Trance Medium. Edited by HUGH JUNOR BROWNE. Large post 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Browning Society's Papers.—Demy 8vo, 1881-84. Part I., 10s. Part II., 10s. Part III., 10s. Part IV., 10s. Part V., 10s. Part VII., 10s. Part VIII., 10s. Part IX., 10s. Part X., 10s.

BROWNING. — Bibliography of Robert Browning from 1833-81. 12s.

Poems of, Illustrations to. Parts I. and II. 4to, 10s. each.

BRUGMANN, *Karl*.—Elements of a Comparative Grammar of the Indo-Germanic Languages. Translated by JOSEPH WRIGHT. Vol. I. Introduction and Phonetics. 8vo, 18s.

BRYANT, *Sophie, D.Sc.*—Celtic Ireland. With 3 Maps. Crown 8vo, 5s.

BURKE, *The Late Very Rev. T. N.*—His Life. By W. J. FITZPATRICK. 2 vols. With Portrait. Demy 8vo, 30s.

Burma.—The British Burma Gazetteer. Compiled by Major H. R. SPEARMAN, under the direction of the Government of India. 2 vols. With 11 Photographs. 8vo, £2 10s.

BURTON, *Lady*.—The Inner Life of Syria, Palestine, and the Holy Land. Post 8vo, 6s.

- BURY, Richard de.*—*Philobiblon*. Edited by E. C. THOMAS. Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- CAMPBELL, Wm.*—*An Account of Missionary Success in the Island of Formosa*. Published in London in 1650, and now reprinted with copious Appendices. 2 vols. With 6 Illustrations and Map of Formosa. Crown 8vo, 10s.
- The Gospel of St. Matthew in Formosan (Sinkang Dialect)*. With Corresponding Versions in Dutch and English. Edited from Gravius's Edition of 1661. Fcap. 4to, 10s. 6d.
- CATLIN, George.*—*O-Kee-Pa*. A Religious Ceremony; and other Customs of the Mandans. With 13 Coloured Illustrations. Small 4to, 14s.
- The Lifted and Subsided Rocks of America, with their Influence on the Oceanic, Atmospheric, and Land Currents, and the Distribution of Races*. With 2 Maps. Crown 8vo, 6s. 6d.
- Shut your Mouth and Save your Life*. With 29 Illustrations. Eighth Edition. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.
- CHAMBERS, John David.*—*The Theological and Philosophical Works of Hermes Trismegistus, Christian Neoplatonist*. Translated from the Greek. Demy 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- CHARNOCK, Richard Stephen.*—*A Glossary of the Essex Dialect*. Fcap., 3s. 6d.
- Nuces Etymologicæ*. Crown 8vo, 10s.
- Proenomina*; or, *The Etymology of the Principal Christian Names of Great Britain and Ireland*. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- Chaucer Society.*—Subscription, two guineas per annum. List of Publications on application.
- CLAPPERTON, Jane Hume.*—*Scientific Meliorism and the Evolution of Happiness*. Large crown 8vo, 8s. 6d.
- CLARKE, Henry W.*—*The History of Tithes, from Abraham to Queen Victoria*. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- CLAUSEWITZ, General Carl von.*—*On War*. Translated by Colonel J. J. GRAHAM. Fcap. 4to, 10s. 6d.
- CLEMENT, C. E., and HUTTON, L.*—*Artists of the Nineteenth Century and their Works*. Two Thousand and Fifty Biographical Sketches. Third, Revised Edition. Crown 8vo, 15s.
- CLODD, Edward, F.R.A.S.*—*The Childhood of the World: a Simple Account of Man in Early Times*. Eighth Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s.
- A Special Edition for Schools*. 1s.
- The Childhood of Religions*. Including a Simple Account of the Birth and Growth of Myths and Legends. Eighth Thousand. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- A Special Edition for Schools*. 1s. 6d.

CLODD, Edward, F.R.A.S.—continued.

Jesus of Nazareth. With a brief sketch of Jewish History to the Time of His Birth. Second Edition. Small crown 8vo, 6s.

A Special Edition for Schools. In 2 parts. Each 1s. 6d.

COLEBROOKE, Henry Thomas.—Life and Miscellaneous Essays of. The Biography by his Son, Sir T. E. COLEBROOKE, Bart., M.P. 3 vols. Demy 8vo, 42s.

COLLETTE, Charles Hastings.—The Life, Times, and Writings of Thomas Cranmer, D.D., the First Reforming Archbishop of Canterbury. Demy 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Pope Joan. An Historical Study. Translated from the Greek, with Preface. 12mo, 2s. 6d.

COLLINS, Mabel.—Through the Gates of Gold. A Fragment of Thought. Small 8vo, 4s. 6d.

CONWAY, Moncure D.—Travels in South Kensington. Illustrated. 8vo, 12s.

COOK, Louisa S.—Geometrical Psychology; or, The Science of Representation. An Abstract of the Theories and Diagrams of B. W. Betts. 16 Plates, coloured and plain. Demy 8vo, 7s. 6d.

COTTON, H. J. S.—New India, or India in Transition. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 4s. 6d.; Cheap Edition, paper covers, 1s.

COTTON, Louise.—Palmistry and its Practical Uses. 12 Plates. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

COX, Rev. Sir George W., M.A., Bart.—The Mythology of the Aryan Nations. New Edition. Demy 8vo, 16s.

Tales of Ancient Greece. New Edition. Small crown 8vo, 6s.

A Manual of Mythology in the form of Question and Answer. New Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 3s.

An Introduction to the Science of Comparative Mythology and Folk-Lore. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

COX, Rev. Sir G. W., M.A., Bart., and JONES, Eustace Hinton.—Popular Romances of the Middle Ages. Third Edition, in 1 vol. Crown 8vo, 6s.

CURR, Edward M.—The Australian Race: Its Origin, Languages, Customs, Place of Landing in Australia, and the Routes by which it spread itself over that Continent. In 4 vols. With Map and Illustrations. £2 2s.

CUST, R. N.—The Shrines of Lourdes, Zaragossa, the Holy Stairs at Rome, the Holy House of Loretto and Nazareth, and St. Ann at Jerusalem. With 4 Autotypes. Fcap. 8vo, 2s.

- Davis, Thomas**: *The Memoirs of an Irish Patriot, 1840-46.* By Sir CHARLES GAVAN DUFFY, K.C.M.G. Demy 8vo, 12s.
- DAVITT, Michael**.—Speech before the Special Commission. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- DAWSON, Geo.**—*Biographical Lectures.* Edited by GEORGE ST. CLAIR, F.G.S. Third Edition. Large crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- Shakespeare, and other Lectures. Edited by GEORGE ST. CLAIR, F.G.S. Large crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- DEAN, Teresa H.**—*How to be Beautiful. Nature Unmasked. A Book for Every Woman.* Fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.
- DEATH, J.**—*The Beer of the Bible: one of the hitherto Unknown Leavens of Exodus.* With a Visit to an Arab Brewery, and Map of the Routes of the Exodus, etc. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- DE JONCOURT, Madame Marie**.—*Wholesome Cookery.* Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, cloth, 1s. 6d.; paper covers, 1s.
- DENMAN, Hon. G.**—*The Story of the Kings of Rome.* In Verse. 16mo, parchment, 1s. 6d.
- DONOVAN, J.**—*Music and Action; or, The Elective Affinity between Rhythm and Pitch.* Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.
- DOWDEN, Edward, LL.D.**—*Shakspeare: a Critical Study of his Mind and Art.* Ninth Edition. Post 8vo, 12s.
- Shakspeare's Sonnets. With Introduction and Notes. Large post 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- Studies in Literature, 1789-1877. Fourth Edition. Large post 8vo, 6s.
- Transcripts and Studies. Large post 8vo, 12s.
- DOWSETT, F. C.**—*Striking Events in Irish History.* Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.
- Dreamland and Ghostland.* An Original Collection of Tales and Warnings from the Borderland of Substance and Shadow. 3 vols. 6s. per vol., sold separately.
- Drummond, Thomas**, Under Secretary in Ireland, 1835-40. Life and Letters. By R. BARRY O'BRIEN. Demy 8vo, 14s.
- DU PREL, Carl**.—*The Philosophy of Mysticism.* Translated from the German by C. C. MASSEY. 2 vols. Demy 8vo, cloth, 25s.
- Early English Text Society.—Subscription, one guinea per annum. *Extra Series.* Subscriptions—Small paper, one guinea per annum. List of Publications on application.
- EDMUNDSON, George**.—*Milton and Vondel. A Curiosity of Literature.* Crown 8vo, 6s.

EDWARDS, Edward.—*Memoirs of Libraries*, together with a Practical Handbook of Library Economy. Numerous Illustrations. 2 vols. Royal 8vo, £2 8s. Large paper Edition. Imperial 8vo, £4 4s.

Libraries and Founders of Libraries. 8vo, 18s. Large paper Edition. Imperial 8vo, £1 10s.

Free Town Libraries, their Formation, Management, and History in Britain, France, Germany, and America. Together with Brief Notices of Book Collectors, and of the respective Places of Deposit of their Surviving Collections. 8vo, 21s.

Eighteenth Century Essays. Selected and Edited by AUSTIN DOBSON. Cheap Edition. Cloth, 1s. 6d.

Ellis, William (Founder of the Birkbeck Schools). *Life*, with Account of his Writings. By E. KELL BLYTH. Demy 8vo, 14s.

Emerson's (Ralph Waldo) Life. By OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES. English Copyright Edition. With Portrait. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Emerson (Ralph Waldo), Talks with. By CHARLES J. WOODBURY. Crown 8vo, 5s.

English Dialect Society.—Subscription, 10s. 6d. per annum. List of Publications on application.

FIELD, David Dudley.—*Outlines of an International Code.* Second Edition. Royal 8vo, £2 2s.

Five o'clock Tea. Containing Receipts for Cakes, Savoury Sandwiches, etc. Eighth Thousand. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 1s. 6d.; paper covers, 1s.

Forbes, Bishop. *A Memoir.* By the Rev. DONALD J. MACKAY. With Portrait and Map. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

FOTHERINGHAM, James.—*Studies in the Poetry of Robert Browning.* Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.

FOX, Charles.—*The Pilgrims.* An Allegory of the Soul's Progress from the Earthly to the Heavenly State. Crown 8vo, 5s.

FOX, J. A.—*A Key to the Irish Question.* Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

FRANKLYN, Henry Bowles.—*The Great Battles of 1870, and Blockade of Metz.* With Large Map, Sketch Map, and Frontispiece. 8vo, 15s.

FREEBOROUGH, E., and RANKEN, C. E.—*Chess Openings*, Ancient and Modern. Revised and Corrected up to the Present Time from the best Authorities. Large post 8vo, 7s. 6d.; interleaved, 9s.

FREEMAN, E. A.—*Lectures to American Audiences.* I. The English People in its Three Homes. II. Practical Bearings of General European History. Post 8vo, 8s. 6d.

- FRITH, I.*—*Life of Giordano Bruno, the Nolan.* Revised by Prof. MORIZ CARRIERE. With Portrait. Post 8vo, 14s.
- Froebel's Ethical Teaching. Two Essays by M. J. LYSCHINSKA and THERESE G. MONTEFIORE. Fcap., 2s. 6d.
- From World to Cloister; or, My Novitiate. By BERNARD. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- Garfield, The Life and Public Service of James A., Twentieth President of the United States. A Biographical Sketch. By Captain F. H. MASON. With a Preface by BRET HARTE. With Portrait. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.
- GASTER, M.*—*Greeko-Slavonic Literature and its Relation to the Folk-Lore of Europe during the Middle Ages.* Large post 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- GEORGE, Henry.*—*Progress and Poverty.* An Inquiry into the Causes of Industrial Depressions, and of Increase of Want with Increase of Wealth. The Remedy. Fifth Library Edition. Post 8vo, 7s. 6d. Cabinet Edition. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d. Also a Cheap Edition. Limp cloth, 1s. 6d.; paper covers, 1s.
- Protection, or Free Trade. An Examination of the Tariff Question, with especial regard to the Interests of Labour. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s. Cheap Edition. Limp cloth, 1s. 6d.; paper covers, 1s.
- Social Problems. Fourth Thousand. Crown 8vo, 5s. Cheap Edition. Limp cloth, 1s. 6d.; paper covers, 1s.
- GIBB, E. F. W.*—*The History of the Forty Vezirs; or, The Story of the Forty Morns and Eves.* Translated from the Turkish. Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- GILBERT, Mrs.*—*Autobiography, and other Memorials.* Edited by JOSIAH GILBERT. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- Glossary of Terms and Phrases. Edited by the Rev. H. PERCY SMITH and others. Second and Cheaper Edition. Medium 8vo, 3s. 6d.
- Goethe's Faust. Translated from the German by JOHN ANSTER, LL.D. With an Introduction by BURDETT MASON. Illustrated by FRANK M. GREGORY. Folio, £3 3s.
- GORDON, Major-General C. G.*—*His Journals at Kartoum.* Printed from the original MS. With Introduction and Notes by A. EGMONT HAKE. Portrait, 2 Maps, and 30 Illustrations. Two vols., demy 8vo, 21s. Also a Cheap Edition in 1 vol., 6s.
- Gordon's (General) Last Journal. A Facsimile of the last Journal received in England from GENERAL GORDON. Reproduced by Photo-lithography. Imperial 4to, £3 3s.

GORDON, Major-General C. G.—continued. †

Events in his Life. From the Day of his Birth to the Day of his Death. By Sir H. W. GORDON. With Maps and Illustrations. Second Edition. Demy 8vo, 7s. 6d.

GOSSE, Edmund.—Seventeenth Century Studies. A Contribution to the History of English Poetry. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.

GOSSIP, G. H. D.—The Chess-Player's Text-Book. An Elementary Treatise on the Game of Chess. Illustrated by numerous Diagrams for Beginners and Advanced Students. Medium 16mo, 2s.

GOULD, Rev. S. Baring, M.A.—Germany, Present and Past. New and Cheaper Edition. Large crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

GOWER, Lord Ronald.—My Reminiscences. MINIATURE EDITION, printed on hand-made paper, limp parchment antique, 10s. 6d.

Bric-à-Brac. Being some Photoprints illustrating art objects at Gower Lodge, Windsor. With descriptions. Super royal 8vo, 15s.; extra binding, 21s.

Last Days of Mary Antoinette. An Historical Sketch. With Portrait and Facsimiles. Fcap. 4to, 10s. 6d.

Notes of a Tour from Brindisi to Yokohama, 1883-1884. Fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.

Rupert of the Rhine: A Biographical Sketch of the Life of Prince Rupert. With 3 Portraits. Crown 8vo, buckram, 6s.

GRAHAM, William, M.A.—The Creed of Science, Religious, Moral, and Social. Second Edition, Revised. Crown 8vo, 6s.

The Social Problem, in its Economic, Moral, and Political Aspects. Demy 8vo, 14s.

GUBERNATIS, Angelo de.—Zoological Mythology; or, The Legends of Animals. 2 vols. 8vo, £1 8s.

GURNEY, Rev. Alfred.—Wagner's Parsifal. A Study. Fcap. 8vo, 1s. 6d.

HADDON, Caroline.—The Larger Life: Studies in Hinton's Ethics. Crown 8vo, 5s.

HAGGARD, H. Rider.—Cetywayo and his White Neighbours; or, Remarks on Recent Events in Zululand, Natal, and the Transvaal. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.

HALDEMAN, S. S.—Pennsylvania Dutch: A Dialect of South Germany with an Infusion of English. 8vo, 3s. 6d.

HALL, F. T.—The Pedigree of the Devil. With 7 Autotype Illustrations from Designs by the Author. Demy 8vo, 7s. 6d.

HALLOCK, Charles.—The Sportsman's Gazetteer and General Guide. The Game Animals, Birds, and Fishes of North America. Maps and Portrait. Crown 8vo, 15s.

- Hamilton, Memoirs of Arthur, B.A., of Trinity College, Cambridge.** Crown 8vo, 6s.
- Handbook of Home Rule, being Articles on the Irish Question by Various Writers. Edited by JAMES BRYCE, M.P.** Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 1s. sewed, or 1s. 6d. cloth.
- HARRIS, Emily Marion.**—The Narrative of the Holy Bible. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- HARTMANN, Franz.**—**Magic, White and Black ; or, The Science of Finite and Infinite Life.** Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- The Life of Paracelsus, and the Substance of his Teachings.** Post 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- Life and Doctrines of Jacob Behmen.** Post 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- HAWTHORNE, Nathaniel.**—**Works.** Complete in Twelve Volumes. Large post 8vo, 7s. 6d. each volume.
- HECKER, J. F. C.**—**The Epidemics of the Middle Ages.** Translated by G. B. BABINGTON, M.D., F.R.S. Third Edition. 8vo, 9s. 6d.
- HENDRIK, Hans.**—**Memoirs of Hans Hendrik, the Arctic Traveller ; serving under Kane, Hayes, Hall, and Nares, 1853-76.** Translated from the Eskimo Language by Dr. HENRY RINK. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.
- HENDRIKS, Dom Lawrence.**—**The London Charterhouse : its Monks and its Martyrs.** Illustrated. Demy 8vo, 14s.
- HERZEN, Alexander.**—**Du Developpement des Idées Revolutionnaires en Russie.** 12mo, 2s. 6d.
- A separate list of A. Herzen's works in Russian may be had on application.
- HILL, Alfred.**—**The History of the Reform Movement in the Dental Profession in Great Britain during the last twenty years.** Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- HILLEBRAND, Kari.**—**France and the French in the Second Half of the Nineteenth Century.** Translated from the Third German Edition. Post 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- HINTON, J.**—**Life and Letters.** With an Introduction by Sir W. W. GULL, Bart., and Portrait engraved on Steel by C. H. Jeens. Sixth Edition. Crown 8vo, 8s. 6d.
- Philosophy and Religion.** Selections from the Manuscripts of the late James Hinton. Edited by CAROLINE HADDON. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- The Law Breaker, and The Coming of the Law.** Edited by MARGARET HINTON. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- The Mystery of Pain.** New Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 1s.
- HODGSON, J. E.**—**Academy Lectures.** Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Holbein Society.—Subscription, one guinea per annum. List of Publications on application.

HOLMES-FORBES, *Avary W.*—The Science of Beauty. An Analytical Inquiry into the Laws of *Æsthetics*. Second Edition. Post 8vo, 3s. 6d.

HOLYOAKE, *G. F.*—The History of Co-operation in England: Its Literature and its Advocates. 2 vols. Crown 8vo, 14s.

Self-Help by the People. Thirty-three Years of Co-operation in Rochdale. Ninth Edition. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

HOME, *Mme. Dunglas.*—D. D. Home: His Life and Mission. With Portrait. Demy 8vo, 12s. 6d.

Gift of D. D. Home. Demy 8vo, 10s.

Homer's Iliad. Greek Text with Translation. By J. G. CORDERY, C.S.I. Two vols. Demy 8vo, 14s. Cheap Edition, Translation only. One vol. Crown 8vo, 5s.

HOOLE, *Henry.*—The Science and Art of Training. A Handbook for Athletes. Demy 8vo, 3s. 6d.

HOOPER, *Mary.*—Little Dinners: How to Serve them with Elegance and Economy. Twenty-first Edition. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

Cookery for Invalids, Persons of Delicate Digestion, and Children. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

Every-day Meals. Being Economical and Wholesome Recipes for Breakfast, Luncheon, and Supper. Seventh Edition. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

HOPKINS, *Ellice.*—Work amongst Working Men. Sixth Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

HORNADAY, *W. T.*—Two Years in a Jungle. With Illustrations. Demy 8vo, 21s.

HOWELLS, *W. D.*—A Little Girl among the Old Masters. With Introduction and Comment. 54 Plates. Oblong crown 8vo, 10s.

HUMBOLDT, *Baron Wilhelm Von.*—The Sphere and Duties of Government. Translated from the German by JOSEPH COULTHARD, Jun. Post 8vo, 5s.

HYNDMAN, *H. M.*—The Historical Basis of Socialism in England. Large crown 8vo, 8s. 6d.

IM THURN, *Everard F.*—Among the Indians of Guiana. Being Sketches, chiefly anthropologic, from the Interior of British Guiana. With 53 Illustrations and a Map. Demy 8vo, 18s.

INGLEBY, *the late Clement M.*—Essays. Edited by his Son. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

- Irresponsibility and its Recognition.** By a Graduate of Oxford. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.
- JAGIELSKI, V.—Modern Massage Treatment in Combination with the Electric Bath.** 8vo, 1s. 6d.
- JAPP, Alexander H.—Days with Industrials.** Adventures and Experiences among Curious Industries. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- JENKINS, E., and RAYMOND, J.—The Architect's Legal Handbook.** Fourth Edition, Revised. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- JENKINS, E.—A Modern Paladin.** Contemporary Manners. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- JENKINS, Jabez.—Vest-Pocket Lexicon.** An English Dictionary of all except familiar Words, including the principal Scientific and Technical Terms, and Foreign Moneys, Weights, and Measures. 64mo, 1s.
- JENKINS, Rev. Canon R. C.—Heraldry : English and Foreign.** With a Dictionary of Heraldic Terms and 156 Illustrations. Small crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.
- Jesus the Carpenter of Nazareth.** By a Layman. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- JOHNSON, C. P.—Hints to Collectors of Original Editions of the Works of Charles Dickens.** Crown 8vo, vellum, 6s.
- Hints to Collectors of Original Editions of the Works of William Makepeace Thackeray.** Crown 8vo, vellum, 6s.
- JOHNSTON, H. H., F.Z.S.—The Kilima-njaro Expedition.** A Record of Scientific Exploration in Eastern Equatorial Africa, and a General Description of the Natural History, Languages, and Commerce of the Kilima-njaro District. With 6 Maps, and over 80 Illustrations by the Author. Demy 8vo, 21s.
- The History of a Slave.** With 47 Illustrations. Square 8vo, 6s.
- Juvenalis Satiræ.** With a Literal English Prose Translation and Notes. By J. D. LEWIS. Second Edition. 2 vols. 8vo, 12s.
- KARDEC, Allen.—The Spirit's Book.** The Principles of Spiritist Doctrine on the Immortality of the Soul, etc. Transmitted through various mediums. Translated by ANNA BLACKWELL. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- The Medium's Book ; or, Guide for Mediums and for Evocations.** Translated by ANNA BLACKWELL. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- Heaven and Hell ; or, The Divine Justice Vindicated in the Plurality of Existences.** Translated by ANNA BLACKWELL. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

KAUFMANN, Rev. M., M.A.—Socialism : its Nature, its Dangers, and its Remedies considered. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Utopias ; or, Schemes of Social Improvement, from Sir Thomas More to Karl Marx. Crown 8vo, 5s.

Christian Socialism. Crown 8vo, 4s. 6d.

KERRISON, Lady Caroline.—A Commonplace Book of the Fifteenth Century. Containing a Religious Play and Poetry, Legal Forms, and Local Accounts. From the Original MS. at Brome Hall, Suffolk. Edited by LUCY TOULMIN SMITH. With 2 Facsimiles. Demy 8vo, 7s. 6d.

KINGSFORD, Anna, M.D.—The Perfect Way in Diet. A Treatise advocating a Return to the Natural and Ancient Food of our Race. Third Edition. Small crown 8vo, 2s.

The Spiritual Hermeneutics of Astrology and Holy Writ. Illustrated. 4to, parchment, 10s. 6d.

KINGSFORD, Anna, and MAITLAND, Edward.—The Virgin of the World of Hermes Mercurius Trismegistus. Rendered into English. 4to, parchment, 10s. 6d.

The Perfect Way ; or, The Finding of Christ. Third Edition, Revised. Square 16mo, 7s. 6d.

KINGSFORD, William.—History of Canada. 3 vols. 8vo, £2 5s.

KITTON, Fred. G.—John Leech, Artist and Humourist. A Biographical Sketch. Demy 18mo, 1s.

KRAUS, F.—Carlsbad and its Natural Healing Agents. With Notes, Introductory, by the Rev. JOHN T. WALLERS. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s. 6d.

LAMB, Charles.—Beauty and the Beast ; or, A Rough Outside with a Gentle Heart. A Poem. Fcap. 8vo, vellum, 10s. 6d.

LANG, Andrew.—Lost Leaders. Crown 8vo, 5s.

Lathe (The) and its Uses ; or, Instruction in the Art of Turning Wood and Metal. Sixth Edition. Illustrated. 8vo, 10s. 6d.

LEE, Frederick Geo.—A Manual of Politics. In three Chapters. With Footnotes and Appendices. Small crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

LEFEVRE, Right Hon. G. Shaw.—Peel and O'Connell. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.

Incidents of Coercion. A Journal of Visits to Ireland. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, limp cloth, 1s. 6d. ; paper covers, 1s.

Irish Members and English Gaolers. Crown 8vo, limp cloth, 1s. 6d. ; paper covers, 1s.

Combination and Coercion in Ireland. A Sequel to "Incidents of Coercion." Crown 8vo, cloth, 1s. 6d. ; paper covers, 1s.

- LELAND, Charles G.**—*The Breitmann Ballads*. The only authorized Edition. Complete in 1 vol., including Nineteen Ballads, illustrating his Travels in Europe (never before printed). Crown 8vo, 6s.
- Gaudeamus*. Humorous Poems translated from the German of JOSEPH VICTOR SCHEFFEL and others. 16mo, 3s. 6d.
- The English Gipsies and their Language*. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- Fu-Sang*; or, *The Discovery of America by Chinese Buddhist Priests in the Fifth Century*. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- Pidgin-English Sing-Song*; or, *Songs and Stories in the China-English Dialect*. With a Vocabulary. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- The Gypsies*. Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- Light on the Path*. For the Personal Use of those who are Ignorant of the Eastern Wisdom. Written down by M. C. Fcap. 8vo, 1s. 6d.
- LOCHER, Carl.**—*An Explanation of Organ Stops, with Hints for Effective Combinations*. Demy 8vo, 5s.
- LONGFELLOW, H. Wadsworth.**—*Life*. By his Brother, SAMUEL LONGFELLOW. With Portraits and Illustrations. 3 vols. Demy 8vo, 42s.
- LONSDALE, Margaret.**—*Sister Dora : a Biography*. With Portrait. Thirtieth Edition. Small crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.
- George Eliot : Thoughts upon her Life, her Books, and Herself*. Second Edition. Small crown 8vo, 1s. 6d.
- Lotos Series (The)*. Pot 8vo, bound in two styles : (1) cloth, gilt back and edges ; (2) half-parchment, cloth sides, gilt top, uncut, 3s. 6d. each.
- The Original Travels and Surprising Adventures of Baron Munchausen*. Illustrated by ALFRED CROWQUILL.
- The Breitmann Ballads*. By CHARLES G. LELAND. Author's Copyright Edition, with a New Preface and Additional Poems.
- Essays on Men and Books Selected from the Earlier Writings of Lord Macaulay*. Vol. I. Introductory—Lord Clive—Milton—Earl Chatham—Lord Byron. With Critical Introduction and Notes by ALEXANDER H. JAPP, LL.D. With Portraits.
- The Light of Asia*; or, *The Great Renunciation*. Being the Life and Teaching of Gautama, Prince of India and Founder of Buddhism. Told in Verse by an Indian Buddhist. By Sir EDWIN ARNOLD, K.C.I.E., C.S.I. With Illustrations and a Portrait of the Author.

Lotos Series (The)—continued.

The Marvellous and Rare Conceits of Master Tyll Owlglass. Newly Collected, Chronicled, and set forth in an English Tongue. By KENNETH H. R. MACKENZIE. Adorned with many most Diuerting and Cunning Devices by ALFRED CROWQUILL.

A Lover's Litanies, and other Poems. By ERIC MACKAY. With Portrait of the Author.

The Large Paper Edition of these Volumes will be limited to 101 numbered copies for sale in England, price 12s. 6d. each, net.

Lowder, Charles: A Biography. By the Author of "St. Teresa." Twelfth Edition. With Portrait. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

LOWELL, James Russell.—The Biglow Papers. Edited by THOMAS HUGHES, Q.C. First and Second Series in 1 vol. Fcap., 2s. 6d.

LOWSLEY, Major B.—A Glossary of Berkshire Words and Phrases. Crown 8vo, half-calf, gilt edges, interleaved, 12s. 6d.

LÜCKES, Eva C. E.—Lectures on General Nursing, delivered to the Probationers of the London Hospital Training School for Nurses. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

LUDEWIG, Hermann E.—The Literature of American Aboriginal Languages. Edited by NICOLAS TRÜBNER. 8vo, 10s. 6d.

LUKIN, J.—Amongst Machines. A Description of Various Mechanical Appliances used in the Manufacture of Wood, Metal, etc. A Book for Boys. Second Edition. 64 Engravings. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

The Young Mechanic. Containing Directions for the Use of all Kinds of Tools, and for the Construction of Steam-Engines, etc. A Book for Boys. Second Edition. With 70 Engravings. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

The Boy Engineers: What they Did, and How they Did it. A Book for Boys. 30 Engravings. Imperial 16mo, 3s. 6d.

LUMLEY, E.—The Art of Judging the Character of Individuals from their Handwriting and Style. With 35 Plates. Square 16mo, 5s.

LYTTON, Edward Bulwer, Lord.—Life, Letters and Literary Remains. By his Son, the EARL OF LYTTON. With Portraits, Illustrations and Facsimiles. Demy 8vo. Vols. I. and II., 32s.

MACDONALD, W. A.—Humanitism: The Scientific Solution of the Social Problem. Large post 8vo, 7s. 6d.

MACHIAVELLI, Niccolò.

Discourses on the First Decade of Titus Livius. Translated from the Italian by NINIAN HILL THOMSON, M.A. Large crown 8vo, 12s.

The Prince. Translated from the Italian by N. H. T. Small crown 8vo, printed on hand-made paper, bevelled boards, 6s.

MAIDEN, J. H.—**The Useful Native Plants of Australia** (including Tasmania). Demy 8vo, 12s. 6d.

Maintenon, Madame de. By EMILY BOWLES. With Portrait. Large crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

MARCHANT, W. T.—**In Praise of Ale.** Songs, Ballads, Epigrams, and Anecdotes. Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.

MARKHAM, Capt. Albert Hastings, R.N.—**The Great Frozen Sea :** A Personal Narrative of the Voyage of the *Alert* during the Arctic Expedition of 1875-6. With 6 full-page Illustrations, 2 Maps, and 27 Woodcuts. Sixth and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Marriage and Divorce. Including Religious, Practical, and Political Aspects of the Question. By AP RICHARD. Crown 8vo, 5s.

MARTIN, G. A.—**The Family Horse :** Its Stabling, Care, and Feeding. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

MATHERS, S. L. M.—**The Key of Solomon the King.** Translated from Ancient MSS. in the British Museum. With Plates. Crown 4to, 25s.

The Kabbalah Unveiled. Containing the Three Books of the Zohar. Translated into English. With Plates. Post 8vo, 10s. 6d.

The Tarot : its Occult Signification, Use in Fortune-Telling, and Method of Play. 32mo, 1s. 6d. ; with pack of 78 Tarot Cards, 5s.

MAUDSLEY, H., M.D.—**Body and Will.** Being an Essay concerning Will, in its Metaphysical, Physiological, and Pathological Aspects. 8vo, 12s.

Natural Causes and Supernatural Seemings. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Mechanic, The Young. A Book for Boys. Containing Directions for the Use of all Kinds of Tools, and for the Construction of Steam-Engines and Mechanical Models. By the Rev. J. LUKIN. Sixth Edition. With 70 Engravings. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Mechanic's Workshop, Amateur. Plain and Concise Directions for the Manipulation of Wood and Metals. By the Author of "The Lathe and its Uses." Sixth Edition. Illustrated. Demy 8vo, 6s.

- Mendelssohn's Letters to Ignaz and Charlotte Moscheles.**
Translated by FELIX MOSCHELLES. Numerous Illustrations and Facsimiles. 8vo, 12s.
- METCALFE, Frederick.**—The Englishman and the Scandinavian. Post 8vo, 18s.
- MINTON, Rev. Francis.**—Capital and Wages. 8vo, 15s.
The Welfare of the Millions. Crown 8vo, limp cloth, 1s. 6d.; paper covers, 1s.
- Mitchel, John, Life.** By WILLIAM DILLON. 2 vols. With Portrait. 8vo, 21s.
- MITCHELL, Lucy M.**—A History of Ancient Sculpture. With numerous Illustrations, including 6 Plates in Phototype. Super-royal 8vo, 42s.
- Mohl, Julius and Mary, Letters and Recollections of.** By M. C. M. SIMPSON. With Portraits and 2 Illustrations. Demy 8vo, 15s.
- MOODIE, D. C. F.**—The History of the Battles and Adventures of the British, the Boers, the Zulus, etc., in Southern Africa, from the Time of Pharaoh Necho to 1880. With Illustrations and Coloured Maps. 2 vols. Crown 8vo, 36s.
- MORFIT, Campbell.**—A Practical Treatise on the Manufacture of Soaps. With Illustrations. Demy 8vo, £2 12s. 6d.
A Practical Treatise on Pure Fertilizers, and the Chemical Conversion of Rock Guanos, etc., into various valuable Products, With 28 Plates. 8vo, £4 4s.
- MOORE, Aubrey L.**—Science and the Faith: Essays on Apologetic Subjects. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- MORISON, J. Cotter.**—The Service of Man: an Essay towards the Religion of the Future. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- MORRIS, Charles.**—Aryan Sun-Myths the Origin of Religions. With an Introduction by CHARLES MORRIS. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- MORRIS, Gouverneur, U.S. Minister to France.**—Diary and Letters. 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 30s.
- MOSENTHAL, J. de, and HARTING, James E.**—Ostriches and Ostrich Farming. Second Edition. With 8 full-page Illustrations and 20 Woodcuts. Royal 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- Motley, John Lothrop.** A Memoir. By OLIVER WENDELL HOLMES. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- MULHALL, M. G. and E. T.**—Handbook of the River Plate, comprising the Argentine Republic, Uruguay, and Paraguay. With Six Maps. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- Munro, Major-Gen. Sir Thomas.** A Memoir. By Sir A. J. ARBUTHNOT. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Natural History. "Riverside" Edition. Edited by J. S. KINGSLEY.
6 vols. 2200 Illustrations. 4to, £6 6s.

NEVILL, J. H. N.—*The Biology of Daily Life.* Post 8vo, 3s. 6d.

NEWMAN, Cardinal.—*Characteristics from the Writings of.*
Being Selections from his various Works. Arranged with the
Author's personal Approval. Eighth Edition. With Portrait.
Crown 8vo, 6s.

* * A Portrait of Cardinal Newman, mounted for framing, can
be had, 2s. 6d.

NEWMAN, Francis William.—*Essays on Diet.* Small crown 8vo,
cloth limp, 2s.

Miscellanies. Vol. II., III., and IV. Essays, Tracts, and
Addresses, Moral and Religious. Demy 8vo. Vols. II. and III.,
12s. Vol. IV., 10s. 6d.

Reminiscences of Two Exiles and Two Wars. Crown
8vo, 3s. 6d.

Phases of Faith ; or, Passages from the History of my Creed.
Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

The Soul: Her Sorrows and her Aspirations. Tenth Edition.
Post 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Hebrew Theism. Royal 8vo, 4s. 6d.

Anglo-Saxon Abolition of Negro Slavery. Demy 8vo, 5s.

**New South Wales, Journal and Proceedings of the Royal
Society of.** Published annually. Price 10s. 6d.

New South Wales, Publications of the Government of.
List on application.

New Zealand Institute Publications:—

I. **Transactions and Proceedings of the New Zealand In-
stitute.** Vols. I. to XX., 1868 to 1887. Demy 8vo, stitched,
£1 1s. each.

II. **An Index to the Transactions and Proceedings of
the New Zealand Institute.** Edited by JAMES HECTOR, M.D.,
F.R.S. Vols. I. to VIII. Demy 8vo, 2s. 6d.

New Zealand: Geological Survey. List of Publications on ap-
plication.

OATES, Frank, F.R.G.S.—*Matabele Land and the Victoria
Falls.* A Naturalist's Wanderings in the Interior of South
Africa. Edited by C. G. OATES, B.A. With numerous Illustrat-
ions and 4 Maps. Demy 8vo, 21s.

O'BRIEN, R. Barry.—*Irish Wrongs and English Remedies,*
with other Essays. Crown 8vo, 5s.

O'BRIEN, R. Barry.—continued.

The Home Ruler's Manual. Crown 8vo, cloth, 1s. 6d.; paper covers, 1s.

OLCOTT, Henry S.—*Theosophy, Religion, and Occult Science.* With Glossary of Eastern Words. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Posthumous Humanity. A Study of Phantoms. By ADOLPHE D'ASSIER. Translated and Annotated by HENRY S. OLCOTT. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Our Public Schools—Eton, Harrow, Winchester, Rugby, Westminster, Marlborough, The Charterhouse. Crown 8vo, 6s.

OWEN, Robert Dale.—*Footfalls on the Boundary of Another World.* With Narrative Illustrations. Post 8vo, 7s. 6d.

The Debatable Land between this World and the Next. With Illustrative Narrations. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Threading my Way. Twenty-Seven Years of Autobiography. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

OXLEY, William.—*Modern Messiahs and Wonder-Workers.* A History of the Various Messianic Claimants to Special Divine Prerogatives. Post 8vo, 5s.

Parchment Library. Chiecy Printed on hand-made paper, limp parchment antique or cloth, 6s. ; vellum, 7s. 6d. each volume.

Selected Poems of Matthew Prior. With an Introduction and Notes by AUSTIN DOBSON.

Sartor Resartus. By THOMAS CARLYLE.

The Poetical Works of John Milton. 2 vols.

Chaucer's Canterbury Tales. Edited by A. W. POLLARD, 2 vols.

Letters and Journals of Jonathan Swift. Selected and edited, with a Commentary and Notes, by STANLEY LANE-POOLE.

De Quincey's Confessions of an English Opium Eater. Reprinted from the First Edition. Edited by RICHARD GARNETT.

The Gospel according to Matthew, Mark, and Luke.

Selections from the Prose Writings of Jonathan Swift. With a Preface and Notes by STANLEY LANE-POOLE and Portrait.

English Sacred Lyrics.

Sir Joshua Reynolds's Discourses. Edited by EDMUND GOSSE.

Parchment Library—continued.

Selections from Milton's Prose Writings. Edited by ERNEST MYERS.

The Book of Psalms. Translated by the Rev. Canon T. K. CHEYNE, M.A., D.D.

The Vicar of Wakefield. With Preface and Notes by AUSTIN DOBSON.

English Comic Dramatists. Edited by OSWALD CRAWFORD.
English Lyrics.

The Sonnets of John Milton. Edited by MARK PATTISON.
With Portrait after Vertue.

French Lyrics. Selected and Annotated by GEORGE SAINTSBURY. With a Miniature Frontispiece designed and etched by H. G. Glindoni.

Fables by Mr. John Gay. With Memoir by AUSTIN DOBSON, and an Etched Portrait from an unfinished Oil Sketch by Sir Godfrey Kneller.

Select Letters of Percy Bysshe Shelley. Edited, with an Introduction, by RICHARD GARNETT.

The Christian Year. Thoughts in Verse for the Sundays and Holy Days throughout the Year. With Miniature Portrait of the Rev. J. Keble, after a Drawing by G. Richmond, R.A.

Shakspere's Works. Complete in Twelve Volumes.

Eighteenth Century Essays. Selected and Edited by AUSTIN DOBSON. With a Miniature Frontispiece by R. Caldecott.

Q. Horati Flaccci Opera. Edited by F. A. CORNISH, Assistant Master at Eton. With a Frontispiece after a design by L. Alma Tadema, etched by Leopold Lowenstam.

Edgar Allan Poe's Poems. With an Essay on his Poetry by ANDREW LANG, and a Frontispiece by Linley Sambourne.

Shakspere's Sonnets. Edited by EDWARD DOWDEN. With a Frontispiece etched by Leopold Lowenstam, after the Death Mask.

English Odes, Selected by EDMUND GOSSE. With Frontispiece on India paper by Hamo Thornycroft, A.R.A.

Of the Imitation of Christ. By THOMAS à KEMPIS. A revised Translation. With Frontispiece on India paper, from a Design by W. B. Richmond.

Poems: Selected from PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY. Dedicated to Lady Shelley. With a Preface by RICHARD GARNETT and a Miniature Frontispiece.

- PARSLOE, Joseph.*—Our Railways. Sketches, Historical and Descriptive. With Practical Information as to Fares and Rates, etc., and a Chapter on Railway Reform. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- PATON, A. A.*—A History of the Egyptian Revolution, from the Period of the Mamelukes to the Death of Mohammed Ali. Second Edition. 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- PAULI, Reinhold.*—Simon de Montfort, Earl of Leicester, the Creator of the House of Commons. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- Paul of Tarsus.* By the Author of "Rabbi Jeshua." Crown 8vo, 4s. 6d.
- PEMBERTON, T. Edgar.*—Charles Dickens and the Stage. A Record of his Connection with the Drama. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- PEZZI, Domenico.*—Aryan Philology, according to the most recent researches (Glottologia Aria Recentissima). Translated by E. S. ROBERTS. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- PFEIFFER, Emily.*—Women and Work. An Essay on the Relation to Health and Physical Development of the Higher Education of Girls. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- Phantasms of the Living.* By EDMUND GURNEY, FREDERIC W. H. MYERS, M.A., and FRANK PODMORE, M.A. 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 21s.
- Philological Society, Transactions of.* Published irregularly. List of Publications on application.
- PICCIOTTO, James.*—Sketches of Anglo-Jewish History. Demy 8vo, 12s.
- Pierce Gambit: Chess Papers and Problems.* By JAMES PIERCE, M.A., and W. TIMBRELL PIERCE. Crown 8vo, 6s. 6d.
- PIESSE, Charles H.*—Chemistry in the Brewing-Room. Being the substance of a Course of Lessons to Practical Brewers. Fcap., 5s.
- PLINY.*—The Letters of Pliny the Younger. Translated by J. D. LEWIS. Post 8vo, 5s.
- PLUMPTRE, Charles John.*—King's College Lectures on Elocution. Fourth Edition. Post 8vo, 15s.
- POOLE, W. F.*—An Index to Periodical Literature. Third Edition. Royal 8vo—£3 13s. 6d.
- POOLE, W. F., and FLETCHER, W. I.*—Index to Periodical Literature. First Supplement. 1882 to 1887. Royal 8vo, £1 16s.
- Practical Guides.*—France, Belgium, Holland, and the Rhine. 1s. Italian Lakes. 1s. Wintering Places of the South. 2s. Switzerland, Savoy, and North Italy. 2s. 6d. General Continental Guide. 5s. Geneva. 1s. Paris. 1s. Bernese Oberland. 1s. Italy. 4s.

- Psychical Research, Proceedings of the Society for.** Published irregularly. Post 8vo. Vol. I. to III. 10s. each. Vol. IV. 8s. Vol. V. 10s.
- PURITZ, Ludwig.**—Code-Book of Gymnastic Exercises. Translated by O. KNOF and J. W. MACQUEEN. 32mo, 1s. 6d.
- RAPSON, Edward J.**—The Struggle between England and France for Supremacy in India. Crown 8vo, 4s. 6d.
- RAVENSTEIN, E. G., and HULLEY, John.**—The Gymnasium and its Fittings. With 14 Plates of Illustrations. 8vo, 2s. 6d.
- READE, Winwood.**—The Martyrdom of Man. Thirteenth Edition. 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- RENDELL, J. M.**—Concise Handbook of the Island of Madeira. With Plan of Funchal and Map of the Island. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 1s. 6d.
- RHYS, John.**—Lectures on Welsh Philology. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 15s.
- RIDEAL, C. F.**—Wellerisms, from "Pickwick" and "Master Humphrey's Clock." 18mo, 2s.
- RIPPER, William.**—Machine Drawing and Design, for Engineering Students and Practical Engineers. Illustrated by 55 Plates and numerous Explanatory Notes. Royal 4to, 25s.
- ROBINSON, A. Mary F.**—The Fortunate Lovers. Twenty-seven Novels of the Queen of Navarre. Large crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- ROLFE, Eustace Neville, and INGLEBY, Holcombe.**—Naples in 1888. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- ROSMINI SERBATI, Antonio.**—Life. By the Rev. W. LOCKHART. 2 vols. With Portraits. Crown 8vo, 12s.
- ROSS, Percy.**—A Professor of Alchemy. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.
- ROUTLEDGE, James.**—English Rule and Native Opinion in India. 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- RULE, Martin, M.A.**—The Life and Times of St. Anselm, Archbishop of Canterbury and Primate of the Britains. 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 32s.
- RUTHERFORD, Mark.**—The Autobiography of Mark Rutherford and Mark Rutherford's Deliverance. Edited by REUBEN SHAPCOTT. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- The Revolution in Tanner's Lane.** Edited by REUBEN SHAPCOTT. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- Miriam's Schooling: and other Papers.** Edited by REUBEN SHAPCOTT. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- SAMUELSON, James.**—India, Past and Present: Historical, Social, and Political. With a Map, Explanatory Woodcuts and Collotype Views, Portraits, etc., from 36 Photographs. 8vo, 21s.

SAMUELSON, James—continued.

History of Drink. A Review, Social, Scientific, and Political. Second Edition. 8vo, 6s.

Bulgaria, Past and Present: Historical, Political, and Descriptive. With Map and numerous Illustrations. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.

SANDWICH, F. M.—**Egypt as a Winter Resort.** Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

SANTIAGO, Daniel.—**The Curry Cook's Assistant.** Fcap. 8vo, cloth. 1s. 6d.; paper covers, 1s.

SAYCE, Rev. Archibald Henry.—**Introduction to the Science of Language.** New and Cheaper Edition. 2 vols. Crown 8vo, 9s.

SAYWELL, J. L.—**New Popular Handbook of County Dialects.** Crown 8vo, 5s.

SCHAIBLE, C. H.—**An Essay on the Systematic Training of the Body.** Crown 8vo, 5s.

SCHLEICHER, August.—**A Compendium of the Comparative Grammar of the Indo-European, Sanskrit, Greek, and Latin Languages.** Translated from the Third German Edition by HERBERT BENDALL. 2 parts. 8vo, 13s. 6d.

SCOONES, W. Baptiste.—**Four Centuries of English Letters:** A Selection of 350 Letters by 150 Writers, from the Period of the Paston Letters to the Present Time. Third Edition. Large crown 8vo, 6s.

SCOTT, Benjamin.—**A State Iniquity: Its Rise, Extension, and Overthrow.** Demy 8vo, plain cloth, 3s. 6d.; gilt, 5s.

SELBY, H. M.—**The Shakespeare Classical Dictionary; or, Mythological Allusions in the Plays of Shakespeare Explained.** Fcap. 8vo, 1s.

Selwyn, Bishop, of New Zealand and of Lichfield. **A Sketch of his Life and Work, with Further Gleanings from his Letters, Sermons, and Speeches.** By the Rev. Canon CURTEIS. Large crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

SERJEANT, W. C. Eldon.—**The Astrologer's Guide (Anima Astrologiæ).** Demy 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Shakspeare's Works. The Avon Edition, 12 vols., fcap. 8vo, cloth, 18s.; in cloth box, 21s.; bound in 6 vols., cloth, 15s.

Shakspeare's Works, an Index to. By EVANGELINE O'CONNOR. Crown 8vo, 5s.

SHAKESPEARE.—**The Bankside Shakespeare.** The Comedies, Histories, and Tragedies of Mr. William Shakespeare, as presented at the Globe and Blackfriars Theatres, circa 1591-1623. Being the Text furnished the Players, in parallel pages with the first revised folio text, with Critical Introductions. 8vo.

[In preparation.]

Technological Dictionary of the Terms employed in the Arts and Sciences; Architecture; Engineering; Mechanics; Shipbuilding and Navigation; Metallurgy; Mathematics, etc. Second Edition. 3 vols. 8vo.

Vol. I. German-English-French. 12s.

Vol. II. English-German-French. 12s.

Vol. III. French-German-English. 15s.

THACKERAY, Rev. S. W., LL.D.—The Land and the Community. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

THACKERAY, William Makepeace.—An Essay on the Genius of George Cruikshank. Reprinted verbatim from the *Westminster Review*. 40 Illustrations. Large paper Edition. Royal 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Sultan Stork; and other Stories and Sketches. 1829-1844. Now First Collected. To which is added the Bibliography of Thackeray, Revised and Considerably Enlarged. Large demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.

THOMPSON, Sir H.—Diet in Relation to Age and Activity. Fcap. 8vo, cloth, 1s. 6d.; paper covers, 1s.

Modern Cremation. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

Tobacco Talk and Smokers' Gossip. 16mo, 2s.

TRANT, William.—Trade Unions: Their Origin, Objects, and Efficacy. Small crown 8vo, 1s. 6d.; paper covers, 1s.

TRENCH, The late R. C., Archbishop.—Letters and Memorials. By the Author of "Charles Lowder." With two Portraits. 2 vols. 8vo, 21s.

A Household Book of English Poetry. Selected and Arranged, with Notes. Fourth Edition, Revised. Extra fcap. 8vo, 5s.

An Essay on the Life and Genius of Calderon. With Translations from his "Life's a Dream" and "Great Theatre of the World." Second Edition, Revised and Improved. Extra fcap. 8vo, 5s. 6d.

Gustavus Adolphus in Germany, and other Lectures on the Thirty Years' War. Third Edition, Enlarged. Fcap. 8vo, 4s.

Plutarch: his Life, his Lives, and his Morals. Second Edition, Enlarged. Fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Remains of the late Mrs. Richard Trench. Being Selections from her Journals, Letters, and other Papers. New and Cheaper Issue. With Portrait. 8vo, 6s.

Lectures on Mediæval Church History. Being the Substance of Lectures delivered at Queen's College, London. Second Edition. 8vo, 12s.

TRENCH, The late R. C., Archbishop—continued.

English, Past and Present. Thirteenth Edition, Revised and Improved. Fcap. 8vo, 5s.

On the Study of Words. Twentieth Edition, Revised. Fcap. 8vo, 5s.

Select Glossary of English Words used Formerly in Senses Different from the Present. Seventh Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Fcap. 8vo, 5s.

Proverbs and Their Lessons. Seventh Edition, Enlarged. Fcap. 8vo, 4s.

TRIMEN, Roland.—South-African Butterflies. A Monograph of the Extra-Tropical Species. With 12 Coloured Plates. 3 vols. Demy 8vo, £2 12s. 6d.

Trübner's Bibliographical Guide to American Literature. A Classed List of Books published in the United States of America, from 1817 to 1857. Edited by NICOLAS TRÜBNER. 8vo, half-bound, 18s.

TRUMBULL, H. Clay.—The Blood-Covenant, a Primitive Rite, and its Bearings on Scripture. Post 8vo, 7s. 6d.

TURNER, Charles Edward.—Count Tolstoi, as Novelist and Thinker. Lectures delivered at the Royal Institution. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

The Modern Novelists of Russia. Lectures delivered at the Taylor Institution, Oxford. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

TWEEDIE, Mrs. Alec.—The Ober-Ammergau Passion Play, 1890. Small crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

VAUGHAN, H. H.—British Reason in English Rhyme. Crown 8vo, 6s.

VESCELIUS-SHELDON, Louise.—An I. D. B. in South Africa. Illustrated by G. E. GRAVES and AL. HENCKE. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Yankee Girls in Zulu-Land. Illustrated by G. E. GRAVES. Crown 8vo, 5s.

Victoria Government, Publications of the. [*List in preparation.*]

VINCENT, Frank.—Around and about South America. Twenty Months of Quest and Query. With Maps, Plans, and 54 Illustrations. Medium 8vo, 21s.

WAITE, A. E.—Lives of Alchemystical Philosophers. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.

The Magical Writings of Thomas Vaughan. Small 4to, 10s. 6d.

The Real History of the Rosicrucians. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

WAITE, A. E.—continued.

The Mysteries of Magic. A Digest of the Writings of Éliphas Lévi. With Illustrations. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.

WAKE, C. Staniland.—**Serpent-Worship, and other Essays, with a Chapter on Totemism.** Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.

The Development of Marriage and Kinship. Demy 8vo, 18s.

Wales.—**Through North Wales with a Knapsack.** By Four Schoolmistresses. With a Sketch Map. Small crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

WALL, George.—**The Natural History of Thought in its Practical Aspect, from its Origin in Infancy.** Demy 8vo, 12s. 6d.

WALLACE, Alfred Russel.—**On Miracles and Modern Spiritualism.** Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.

WALPOLE, Chas. George.—**A Short History of Ireland from the Earliest Times to the Union with Great Britain.** With 5 Maps and Appendices. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.

WALTERS, J. Cuming.—**In Tennyson Land.** Being a Brief Account of the Home and Early Surroundings of the Poet-Laureate. With Illustrations. Demy 8vo, 5s.

WARTER, J. W.—**An Old Shropshire Oak.** 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 28s.

WATSON, R. G.—**Spanish and Portuguese South America during the Colonial Period.** 2 vols. Post 8vo, 21s.

WEDGWOOD, H.—**A Dictionary of English Etymology.** Fourth Edition, Revised and Enlarged. With Introduction on the Origin of Language. 8vo, £1 1s.

Contested Etymologies in the Dictionary of the Rev. W. W. Skeat. Crown 8vo, 5s.

WEDGWOOD, Julia.—**The Moral Ideal.** An Historic Study. Second Edition. Demy 8vo, 9s.

WEISBACH, Julius.—**Theoretical Mechanics.** A Manual of the Mechanics of Engineering. Designed as a Text-book for Technical Schools, and for the Use of Engineers. Translated from the German by ECKLEY B. COXE. With 902 Woodcuts. Demy 8vo, 31s. 6d.

WESTROPP, Hodder M.—**Primitive Symbolism as Illustrated in Phallic Worship; or, The Reproductive Principle.** With an Introduction by Major-Gen. FORLONG. Demy 8vo, parchment, 7s. 6d.

WHEELDON, J. P.—**Angling Resorts near London.** The Thames and the Lea. Crown 8vo, paper, 1s. 6d.

- WHIBLEY, Chas.**—*In Cap and Gown*: Three Centuries of Cambridge Wit. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- WHITMAN, Sidney.**—*Imperial Germany*. A Critical Study of Fact and Character. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- WIGSTON, W. F. C.**—*Hermes Stella*; or, Notes and Jottings on the Bacon Cipher. 8vo, 6s.
- Wilberforce, Bishop, of Oxford and Winchester, Life.** By his Son REGINALD WILBERFORCE. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- WILDRIDGE, T. Tyndall.**—*The Dance of Death, in Painting and in Print*. With Woodcuts. 4to, 3s. 6d.; the Woodcuts coloured by hand, 5s.
- WOLTMANN, Dr. Alfred, and WOERMANN, Dr. Karl.**—*History of Painting*. With numerous Illustrations. Medium 8vo. Vol. I. Painting in Antiquity and the Middle Ages. 28s.; bevelled boards, gilt leaves, 30s. Vol. II. The Painting of the Renaissance. 42s.; bevelled boards, gilt leaves, 45s.
- WOOD, M. W.**—*Dictionary of Volapük*. Volapük-English and English-Volapük. Volapükatidel e cif. Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- WORTHY, Charles.**—*Practical Heraldry*; or, An Epitome of English Armory. 124 Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- WRIGHT, Thomas.**—*The Homes of Other Days*. A History of Domestic Manners and Sentiments during the Middle Ages. With Illustrations from the Illuminations in Contemporary Manuscripts and other Sources. Drawn and Engraved by F. W. FAIRHOLT, F.S.A. 350 Woodcuts. Medium 8vo, 21s.
- Anglo-Saxon and Old English Vocabularies.** Second Edition. Edited by RICHARD PAUL WULCKER. 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 28s.
- The Celt, the Roman, and the Saxon.** A History of the Early Inhabitants of Britain down to the Conversion of the Anglo-Saxons to Christianity. Illustrated by the Ancient Remains brought to light by Recent Research. Corrected and Enlarged Edition. With nearly 300 Engravings. Crown 8vo, 9s.
- YELVERTON, Christopher.**—*Oneiros*; or, Some Questions of the Day. Crown 8vo, 5s.

THEOLOGY AND PHILOSOPHY.

- ALEXANDER, William, D.D., Bishop of Derry.**—*The Great Question*, and other Sermons. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- AMBERLEY, Viscount.**—*An Analysis of Religious Belief*. 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 30s.

- Antiqua Mater: A Study of Christian Origins.** Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- BELANY, Rev. R.—The Bible and the Papacy.** Crown 8vo, 2s.
- BENTHAM, Jeremy.—Theory of Legislation.** Translated from the French of Etienne Dumont by R. HILDRETH. Fifth Edition. Post 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- BEST, George Payne.—Morality and Utility.** A Natural Science of Ethics. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- BROOKE, Rev. Stopford A.—The Fight of Faith.** Sermons preached on various occasions. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- The Spirit of the Christian Life.** Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- Theology in the English Poets.** Cowper, Coleridge, Wordsworth, and Burns. Sixth Edition. Post 8vo, 5s.
- Christ in Modern Life.** Seventeenth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- Sermons.** First Series. Thirteenth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- Sermons.** Second Series. Sixth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- BROWN, Rev. J. Baldwin.—The Higher Life.** Its Reality, Experience, and Destiny. Seventh Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- Doctrine of Annihilation in the Light of the Gospel of Love.** Five Discourses. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.
- The Christian Policy of Life.** A Book for Young Men of Business. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.
- BUNSEN, Ernest de.—Islam; or, True Christianity.** Crown 8vo, 5s.
- Catholic Dictionary.** Containing some Account of the Doctrine, Discipline, Rites, Ceremonies, Councils, and Religious Orders of the Catholic Church. Edited by THOMAS ARNOLD, M.A. Third Edition. Demy 8vo, 21s.
- CHEYNE, Canon.—The Prophecies of Isaiah.** Translated with Critical Notes and Dissertations. 2 vols. Fifth Edition. Demy 8vo, 25s.
- Job and Solomon; or, The Wisdom of the Old Testament.** Demy 8vo, 12s. 6d.
- The Psalms; or, Book of The Praises of Israel.** Translated with Commentary. Demy 8vo. 16s.
- CLARKE, James Freeman.—Ten Great Religions.** An Essay in Comparative Theology. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- Ten Great Religions.** Part II. A Comparison of all Religions. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- COKE, Henry.—Creeds of the Day; or, Collated Opinions of Reputable Thinkers.** 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 21s.

COMTE, Auguste.—The Catechism of Positive Religion. Translated from the French by RICHARD CONGREVE. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

The Eight Circulars of Auguste Comte. Translated from the French. Fcap. 8vo, 1s. 6d.

Appeal to Conservatives. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

The Positive Philosophy of Auguste Comte. Translated and condensed by HARRIET MARTINEAU. 2 vols. Second Edition. 8vo, 25s.

CONWAY, Moncure D.—The Sacred Anthology. A Book of Ethnical Scriptures. Edited by MONCURE D. CONWAY. New Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.

Idols and Ideals. With an Essay on Christianity. Crown 8vo, 4s.

COX, Rev. Samuel, D.D.—A Commentary on the Book of Job. With a Translation. Second Edition. Demy 8vo, 15s.

Salvator Mundi; or, Is Christ the Saviour of all Men? Twelfth Edition. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

The Larger Hope. A Sequel to "Salvator Mundi." Second Edition. 16mo, 1s.

The Genesis of Evil, and other Sermons, mainly expository. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Balaam. An Exposition and a Study. Crown 8vo, 5s.

Miracles. An Argument and a Challenge. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

CRANBROOK, James.—Credibilia; or, Discourses on Questions of Christian Faith. Post 8vo, 3s. 6d.

The Founders of Christianity; or, Discourses upon the Origin of the Christian Religion. Post 8vo, 6s.

DAWSON, Geo., M.A.—Prayers, with a Discourse on Prayer. Edited by his Wife. First Series. Tenth Edition. Small Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Prayers, with a Discourse on Prayer. Edited by GEORGE ST. CLAIR, F.G.S. Second Series. Small Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Sermons on Disputed Points and Special Occasions. Edited by his Wife. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Sermons on Daily Life and Duty. Edited by his Wife. Fifth Edition. Small crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

The Authentic Gospel, and other Sermons. Edited by GEORGE ST. CLAIR, F.G.S. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Every-day Counsels. Edited by GEORGE ST. CLAIR, F.G.S. Crown 8vo, 6s.

DELEPIERRE, Octave.—*L'Enfer : Essai Philosophique et Historique sur les Légendes de la Vie Future.* Only 250 copies printed. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Doubter's Doubt about Science and Religion. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

FICHTE, Johann Gottlieb.—*Characteristics of the Present Age.* Translated by WILLIAM SMITH. Post 8vo, 6s.

Memoir of Johann Gottlieb Fichte. By WILLIAM SMITH. Second Edition. Post 8vo, 4s.

On the Nature of the Scholar, and its Manifestations. Translated by WILLIAM SMITH. Second Edition. Post 8vo, 3s.

New Exposition of the Science of Knowledge. Translated by A. E. KROEGER. 8vo, 6s.

FITZ-GERALD, Mrs. P. F.—*A Protest against Agnosticism : Introduction to a New Theory of Idealism.* Demy 8vo.

An Essay on the Philosophy of Self-Consciousness. Comprising an Analysis of Reason and the Rationale of Love. Demy 8vo, 5s.

A Treatise on the Principle of Sufficient Reason. A Psychological Theory of Reasoning, showing the Relativity of Thought to the Thinker, of Recognition to Cognition, the Identity of Presentation and Representation, of Perception and Apperception. Demy 8vo, 6s.

GALLWEY, Rev. P.—*Apostolic Succession.* A Handbook. Demy 8vo, 1s.

GOUGH, Edward.—*The Bible True from the Beginning.* A Commentary on all those Portions of Scripture that are most Questioned and Assailed. Vols. I, II., and III. Demy 8vo, 16s. each.

GREG, W. R.—*Literary and Social Judgments.* Fourth Edition. 2 vols. Crown 8vo, 15s.

The Creed of Christendom. Eighth Edition. 2 vols. Post 8vo, 15s.

Enigmas of Life. Seventeenth Edition. Post 8vo, 10s. 6d.

Political Problems for our Age and Country. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.

Miscellaneous Essays. 2 Series. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d. each.

GRIMLEY, Rev. H. N., M.A.—*Tremadoc Sermons, chiefly on the Spiritual Body, the Unseen World, and the Divine Humanity.* Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.

The Temple of Humanity, and other Sermons. Crown 8vo, 6s.

GURNEY, Alfred.—Our Catholic Inheritance in the Larger Hope. Crown 8vo, 1s. 6d.

HAINES, C. R.—Christianity and Islam in Spain, A.D. 756-1031. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

HAWES, Rev. H. R., M.A.—Current Coin. Materialism—The Devil—Crime—Drunkenness—Pauperism—Emotion—Recreation—The Sabbath. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.

Arrows in the Air. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.

Speech in Season. Sixth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.

Thoughts for the Times. Fourteenth Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.

Unsectarian Family Prayers. New Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 1s. 6d.

HUGHES, Rev. H., M.A.—Principles of Natural and Supernatural Morals. Vol. I. Natural Morals. Demy 8vo, 12s.

JOSEPH, N. S.—Religion, Natural and Revealed. A Series of Progressive Lessons for Jewish Youth. Crown 8vo, 3s.

KEMPIS, Thomas à.—Of the Imitation of Christ. Parchment Library Edition.—Parchment or cloth, 6s. ; vellum, 7s. 6d. The Red Line Edition, fcap. 8vo, cloth extra, 2s. 6d. The Cabinet Edition, small 8vo, cloth limp, 1s. ; cloth boards, 1s. 6d. The Miniature Edition, cloth limp, 32mo, 1s. ; or with red lines, 1s. 6d.

Of the Imitation of Christ. A Metrical Version. By HENRY CARRINGTON. Crown 8vo, 5s.

Notes of a Visit to the Scenes in which his Life was spent. With numerous Illustrations. By F. R. CRUISE, M.D. Demy 8vo, 12s.

Keys of the Creeds (The). Third Revised Edition. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

LEWES, George Henry.—Problems of Life and Mind. Demy 8vo. First Series: The Foundations of a Creed. 2 vols. 28s. Second Series: The Physical Basis of Mind. With Illustrations. 16s. Third Series. 2 vols. 22s. 6d.

LEWIS, Harry S.—Targum on Isaiah i.-v. With Commentary. Demy 8vo, 5s.

MANNING, Cardinal.—Towards Evening. Selections from his Writings. Third Edition. 16mo, 2s.

MARTINEAU, James.—Essays, Philosophical and Theological. 2 vols. Crown 8vo, £1 4s.

MEAD, C. M., D.D.—Supernatural Revelation. An Essay concerning the Basis of the Christian Faith. Royal 8vo, 14s.

Meditations on Death and Eternity. Translated from the German by FREDERICA ROWAN. Published by Her Majesty's gracious permission. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Meditations on Life and its Religious Duties. Translated from the German by FREDERICA ROWAN. Published by Her Majesty's gracious permission. Being the Companion Volume to "Meditations on Death and Eternity." Crown 8vo, 6s.

NEVILL, F.—*Retrogression or Development.* Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

NICHOLS, J. Broadhurst, and DYMOND, Charles William.—*Practical Value of Christianity.* Two Prize Essays. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

PARKER, Theodore.—*Discourse on Matters pertaining to Religion.* People's Edition. Crown 8vo, 1s. 6d.; cloth, 2s.

The Collected Works of Theodore Parker, Minister of the Twenty-eighth Congregational Society at Boston, U.S. In 14 vols. 8vo, 6s. each.

Vol. I. *Discourse on Matters pertaining to Religion.* II. *Ten Sermons and Prayers.* III. *Discourses on Theology.* IV. *Discourses on Politics.* V. and VI. *Discourses on Slavery.* VII. *Discourses on Social Science.* VIII. *Miscellaneous Discourses.* IX. and X. *Critical Writings.* XI. *Sermons on Theism, Atheism, and Popular Theology.* XII. *Autobiographical and Miscellaneous Pieces.* XIII. *Historic Americans.* XIV. *Lessons from the World of Matter and the World of Man.*

Plea for Truth in Religion. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d

Psalms of the West. Small crown 8vo, 5s.

Pulpit Commentary, The. (*Old Testament Series.*) Edited by the Rev. J. S. EXELL, M.A., and the Very Rev. Dean H. D. M. SPENCE, M.A., D.D.

Genesis. By the Rev. T. WHITELAW, D.D. With Homilies by the Very Rev. J. F. MONTGOMERY, D.D., Rev. Prof. R. A. REDFORD, M.A., LL.B., Rev. F. HASTINGS, Rev. W. ROBERTS, M.A. An Introduction to the Study of the Old Testament by the Venerable Archdeacon FARRAR, D.D., F.R.S.; and Introductions to the Pentateuch by the Right Rev. H. COTTERILL, D.D., and Rev. T. WHITELAW, D.D. Ninth Edition. 1 vol., 15s.

Exodus. By the Rev. Canon RAWLINSON. With Homilies by the Rev. J. ORR, D.D., Rev. D. YOUNG, B.A., Rev. C. A. GOODHART, Rev. J. URQUHART, and the Rev. H. T. ROBJOHNs. Fourth Edition. 2 vols., 9s. each.

Leviticus. By the Rev. Prebendary MEYRICK, M.A. With Introductions by the Rev. R. COLLINS, Rev. Professor A. CAVE, and Homilies by the Rev. Prof. REDFORD, LL.B., Rev. J. A. MACDONALD, Rev. W. CLARKSON, B.A., Rev. S. R. ALDRIDGE, LL.B., and Rev. MCCHEYNE EDGAR. Fourth Edition. 15s.

Pulpit Commentary, The—continued.

Numbers. By the Rev. R. WINTERBOTHAM, LL.B. With Homilies by the Rev. Professor W. BINNIE, D.D., Rev. E. S. PROUT, M.A., Rev. D. YOUNG, B.A., Rev. J. WAITE, B.A., and an Introduction by the Rev. THOMAS WHITELAW, D.D. Fifth Edition. 15s.

Deuteronomy. By the Rev. W. L. ALEXANDER, D.D. With Homilies by the Rev. C. CLEMANCE, D.D., Rev. J. ORR, D.D., Rev. R. M. EDGAR, M.A., Rev. D. DAVIES, M.A. Fourth edition. 15s.

Joshua. By the Rev. J. J. LIAS, M.A. With Homilies by the Rev. S. R. ALDRIDGE, LL.B., Rev. R. GLOVER, Rev. E. DE PRESSENSÉ, D.D., Rev. J. WAITE, B.A., Rev. W. F. ADENEY, M.A.; and an Introduction by the Rev. A. PLUMMER, D.D. Fifth Edition. 12s. 6d.

Judges and Ruth. By the Bishop of BATH and WELLS, and Rev. J. MORISON, D.D. With Homilies by the Rev. A. F. MUIR, M.A., Rev. W. F. ADENEY, M.A., Rev. W. M. STATHAM, and Rev. Professor J. THOMSON, M.A. Fifth Edition. 10s. 6d.

1 and 2 Samuel. By the Very Rev. R. P. SMITH, D.D. With Homilies by the Rev. DONALD FRASER, D.D., Rev. Prof. CHAPMAN, Rev. B. DALE, and Rev. G. WOOD, B.A. Seventh Edition. 15s. each.

1 Kings. By the Rev. JOSEPH HAMMOND, LL.B. With Homilies by the Rev. E. DE PRESSENSÉ, D.D., Rev. J. WAITE, B.A., Rev. A. ROWLAND, LL.B., Rev. J. A. MACDONALD, and Rev. J. URQUHART. Fifth Edition. 15s.

2 Kings. By the Rev. Canon RAWLINSON. With Homilies by the Rev. J. ORR, D.D., Rev. D. THOMAS, D.D., and Rev. C. H. IRWIN, M.A. 15s.

1 Chronicles. By the Rev. Prof. P. C. BARKER, M.A., LL.B. With Homilies by the Rev. Prof. J. R. THOMSON, M.A., Rev. R. TUCK, B.A., Rev. W. CLARKSON, B.A., Rev. F. WHITFIELD, M.A., and Rev. RICHARD GLOVER. 15s.

Ezra, Nehemiah, and Esther. By the Rev. Canon G. RAWLINSON, M.A. With Homilies by the Rev. Prof. J. R. THOMSON, M.A., Rev. Prof. R. A. REDFORD, LL.B., M.A., Rev. W. S. LEWIS, M.A., Rev. J. A. MACDONALD, Rev. A. MACKENNAL, B.A., Rev. W. CLARKSON, B.A., Rev. F. HASTINGS, Rev. W. DINWIDDIE, LL.B., Rev. Prof. ROWLANDS, B.A., Rev. G. WOOD, B.A., Rev. Prof. P. C. BARKER, M.A., LL.B., and the Rev. J. S. EXELL, M.A. Seventh Edition. 1 vol., 12s. 6d.

Isaiah. By the Rev. Canon G. RAWLINSON, M.A. With Homilies by the Rev. Prof. E. JOHNSON, M.A., Rev. W. CLARKSON, B.A., Rev. W. M. STATHAM, and Rev. R. TUCK, B.A. Second Edition. 2 vols., 15s. each.

Pulpit Commentary, The—continued.

Jeremiah. (Vol. I.) By the Rev. Canon T. K. CHEYNE, D.D. With Homilies by the Rev. W. F. ADENEY, M.A., Rev. A. F. MUIR, M.A., Rev. S. CONWAY, B.A., Rev. J. WAITE, B.A., and Rev. D. YOUNG, B.A. Third Edition. 15s.

Jeremiah (Vol. II.) and **Lamentations.** By the Rev. Canon T. K. CHEYNE, D.D. With Homilies by the Rev. Prof. J. R. THOMSON, M.A., Rev. W. F. ADENEY, M.A., Rev. A. F. MUIR, M.A., Rev. S. CONWAY, B.A., Rev. D. YOUNG, B.A. 15s.

Hosea and Joel. By the Rev. Prof. J. J. GIVEN, Ph.D., D.D. With Homilies by the Rev. Prof. J. R. THOMSON, M.A., Rev. A. ROWLAND, B.A., LL.B., Rev. C. JERDAN, M.A., LL.B., Rev. J. ORR, D.D., and Rev. D. THOMAS, D.D. 15s.

Pulpit Commentary, The. (*New Testament Series.*)

St. Mark. By the Very Rev. E. BICKERSTETH, D.D., Dean of Lichfield. With Homilies by the Rev. Prof. THOMSON, M.A., Rev. Prof. J. J. GIVEN, Ph.D., D.D., Rev. Prof. JOHNSON, M.A., Rev. A. ROWLAND, B.A., LL.B., Rev. A. MUIR, and Rev. R. GREEN. Fifth Edition. 2 vols., 10s. 6d. each.

St. Luke. By the Very Rev. H. D. M. SPENCE. With Homilies by the Rev. J. MARSHALL LANG, D.D., Rev. W. CLARKSON, B.A., and Rev. R. M. EDGAR, M.A. 2 vols., 10s. 6d. each.

St. John. By the Rev. Prof. H. R. REYNOLDS, D.D. With Homilies by the Rev. Prof. T. CROSKERY, D.D., Rev. Prof. J. R. THOMSON, M.A., Rev. D. YOUNG, B.A., Rev. B. THOMAS, Rev. G. BROWN. Second Edition. 2 vols., 15s. each.

The Acts of the Apostles. By the Bishop of BATH and WELLS. With Homilies by the Rev. Prof. P. C. BARKER, M.A., LL.B., Rev. Prof. E. JOHNSON, M.A., Rev. Prof. R. A. REDFORD, LL.B., Rev. R. TUCK, B.A., Rev. W. CLARKSON, B.A. Fourth Edition. 2 vols., 10s. 6d. each.

1 Corinthians. By the Ven. Archdeacon FARRAR, D.D. With Homilies by the Rev. Ex-Chancellor LIPSCOMB, LL.D., Rev. DAVID THOMAS, D.D., Rev. D. FRASER, D.D., Rev. Prof. J. R. THOMSON, M.A., Rev. J. WAITE, B.A., Rev. R. TUCK, B.A., Rev. E. HURNDALL, M.A., and Rev. H. BREMNER, B.D. Fourth Edition. 15s.

2 Corinthians and Galatians. By the Ven. Archdeacon FARRAR, D.D., and Rev. Prebendary E. HUXTABLE. With Homilies by the Rev. Ex-Chancellor LIPSCOMB, LL.D., Rev. DAVID THOMAS, D.D., Rev. DONALD FRASER, D.D., Rev. R. TUCK, B.A., Rev. E. HURNDALL, M.A., Rev. Prof. J. R. THOMSON, M.A., Rev. R. FINLAYSON, B.A., Rev. W. F. ADENEY, M.A., Rev. R. M. EDGAR, M.A., and Rev. T. CROSKERY, D.D. Second Edition. 21s.

Pulpit Commentary, The—continued.

Ephesians, Philippians, and Colossians. By the Rev. Prof. W. G. BLAIKIE, D.D., Rev. B. C. CAFFIN, M.A., and Rev. G. G. FINDLAY, B.A. With Homilies by the Rev. D. THOMAS, D.D., Rev. R. M. EDGAR, M.A., Rev. R. FINLAYSON, B.A., Rev. W. F. ADENEY, M.A., Rev. Prof. T. CROSKERY, D.D., Rev. E. S. PROUT, M.A., Rev. Canon VERNON HUTTON, and Rev. U. R. THOMAS, D.D. Second Edition. 21s.

Thessalonians, Timothy, Titus, and Philemon. By the Bishop of BATH and WELLS, Rev. Dr. GLOAG, and Rev. Dr. EALES. With Homilies by the Rev. B. C. CAFFIN, M.A., Rev. R. FINLAYSON, B.A., Rev. Prof. T. CROSKERY, D.D., Rev. W. F. ADENEY, M.A., Rev. W. M. STATHAM, and Rev. D. THOMAS, D.D. 15s.

Hebrews and James. By the Rev. J. BARMBY, D.D., and Rev. Prebendary E. C. S. GIBSON, M.A. With Homiletics by the Rev. C. JERDAN, M.A., LL.B., and Rev. Prebendary E. C. S. GIBSON. And Homilies by the Rev. W. JONES, Rev. C. NEW, Rev. D. YOUNG, B.A., Rev. J. S. BRIGHT, Rev. T. F. LOCKYER, B.A., and Rev. C. JERDAN, M.A., LL.B. Second Edition. 15s.

Peter, John, and Jude. By the Rev. B. C. CAFFIN, M.A., Rev. A. PLUMMER, D.D., and Rev. S. D. F. SALMOND, D.D. With Homilies by the Rev. A. MACLAREN, D.D., Rev. C. CLEMANCE, D.D., Rev. Prof. J. R. THOMSON, M.A., Rev. C. NEW, Rev. U. R. THOMAS, Rev. R. FINLAYSON, B.A., Rev. W. JONES, Rev. Prof. T. CROSKERY, D.D., and Rev. J. S. BRIGHT, D.D. 15s.

Revelation. Introduction by the Rev. T. RANDELL, B.D., Principal of Bede College, Durham; and Exposition by the Rev. T. RANDELL, assisted by the Rev. A. PLUMMER, M.A., D.D., Principal of University College, Durham, and A. T. BOTT, M.A. With Homilies by the Rev. C. CLEMANCE, D.D., Rev. S. CONWAY, B.A., Rev. R. GREEN, and Rev. D. THOMAS, D.D.

PUSEY, Dr.—Sermons for the Church's Seasons from Advent to Trinity. Selected from the Published Sermons of the late EDWARD BOUVERIE PUSEY, D.D. Crown 8vo, 5s.

RENAN, Ernest.—Philosophical Dialogues and Fragments. From the French. Post 8vo, 7s. 6d.

An Essay on the Age and Antiquity of the Book of Nabathæan Agriculture. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

The Life of Jesus. Crown 8vo, cloth, 1s. 6d.; paper covers, 1s.

The Apostles. Crown 8vo, cloth, 1s. 6d.; paper covers, 1s.

REYNOLDS, Rev. J. W.—The Supernatural in Nature. A Verification by Free Use of Science. Third Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Demy 8vo, 14s.

REYNOLDS, Rev. J. W.—continued.

The Mystery of Miracles. Third and Enlarged Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.

The Mystery of the Universe our Common Faith. Demy 8vo, 14s.

The World to Come: Immortality a Physical Fact. Crown 8vo, 6s.

RICHARDSON, Austin.—"What are the Catholic Claims?" With Introduction by Rev. LUKE RIVINGTON. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

RIVINGTON, Luke.—*Authority, or a Plain Reason for joining the Church of Rome.* Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Dependence; or, The Insecurity of the Anglican Position. Crown 8vo, 5s.

ROBERTSON, The late Rev. F. W., M.A.—*Life and Letters of.* Edited by the Rev. STOPFORD BROOKE, M.A.

I. Two vols., uniform with the Sermons. With Steel Portrait. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

II. Library Edition, in Demy 8vo, with Portrait. 12s.

III. A Popular Edition, in 1 vol. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Sermons. Five Series. Small crown 8vo, 3s. 6d. each.

Notes on Genesis, New and Cheaper Edition. Small crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Expository Lectures on St. Paul's Epistles to the Corinthians. A New Edition. Small crown 8vo, 5s.

Lectures and Addresses, with other Literary Remains. A New Edition. Small crown 8vo, 5s.

An Analysis of Tennyson's "In Memoriam." (Dedicated by Permission to the Poet-Laureate.) Fcap. 8vo, 2s.

The Education of the Human Race. Translated from the German of GOTTHOLD EPHRAIM LESSING. Fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.

* * A Portrait of the late Rev. F. W. Robertson, mounted for framing, can be had, 2s. 6d.

SCANNELL, Thomas B., B.D., and WILHELM, Joseph, D.D.—*A Manual of Catholic Theology.* Based on SCHEEBEN'S "Dogmatik." 2 vols. Demy 8vo. Vol. I, 15s.

SHEEPSHANKS, Rev. J.—*Confirmation and Unction of the Sick.* Small crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

STEPHEN, Caroline E.—*Quaker Strongholds.* Crown 8vo, 5s.

Theology and Piety alike Free; from the Point of View of Manchester New College, Oxford. A Contribution to its effort offered by an old Student. Demy 8vo, 9s.

TRENCH, Archbishop.—Notes on the Parables of Our Lord. 8vo, 12s. Cheap Edition. Fifty-sixth Thousand. 7s. 6d.

Notes on the Miracles of Our Lord. 8vo, 12s. Cheap Edition. Forty-eighth Thousand. 7s. 6d.

Studies in the Gospels. Fifth Edition, Revised. 8vo, 10s. 6d.

Brief Thoughts and Meditations on Some Passages in Holy Scripture. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Synonyms of the New Testament. Tenth Edition, Enlarged. 8vo, 12s.

Sermons New and Old. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Westminster and other Sermons. Crown 8vo, 6s.

On the Authorized Version of the New Testament. Second Edition. 8vo, 7s.

Commentary on the Epistles to the Seven Churches in Asia. Fourth Edition, Revised. 8vo, 8s. 6d.

The Sermon on the Mount. An Exposition drawn from the Writings of St. Augustine, with an Essay on his Merits as an Interpreter of Holy Scripture. Fourth Edition, Enlarged. 8vo, 10s. 6d.

Shipwrecks of Faith. Three Sermons preached before the University of Cambridge in May, 1867. Fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.

TRINDER, Rev. D.—The Worship of Heaven, and other Sermons. Crown 8vo, 5s.

WARD, Wilfrid.—The Wish to Believe. A Discussion Concerning the Temper of Mind in which a reasonable Man should undertake Religious Inquiry. Small crown 8vo, 5s.

WARD, William George, Ph.D.—Essays on the Philosophy of Theism. Edited, with an Introduction, by WILFRID WARD. 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 21s.

What is Truth? A Consideration of the Doubts as to the Efficacy of Prayer, raised by Evolutionists, Materialists, and others. By "Nemo."

WILHELM, Joseph, D.D., and SCANNELL, Thomas B., B.D.—A Manual of Catholic Theology. Based on SCHEEBEN'S "Dogmatik." 2 vols. Demy 8vo. Vol. I, 15s.

WYNELL-MAYOW, S. S.—The Light of Reason. Crown 8vo, 5s.

ENGLISH AND FOREIGN PHILOSOPHICAL LIBRARY.

- Auguste Comte and Positivism.** By the late JOHN STUART MILL. Third Edition. 3s. 6d.
- Candid Examination of Theism (A).** By PHYSICUS. Second Edition. 7s. 6d.
- Colour-Sense (The): Its Origin and Development.** An Essay in Comparative Psychology. By GRANT ALLEN. 10s. 6d.
- Contributions to the History of the Development of the Human Race.** Lectures and Dissertations. By LAZARUS GEIGER. Translated from the German by D. ASHER. 6s.
- Creed of Christendom (The).** Its Foundations contrasted with its Superstructure. By W. R. GREG. Eighth Edition. 2 vols. 15s.
- Dr. Appleton: His Life and Literary Relics.** By J. H. APPLETON and A. H. SAYCE. 10s. 6d.
- Edgar Quinet: His Early Life and Writings.** By RICHARD HEATH. With Portraits, Illustrations, and an Autograph Letter. 12s. 6d.
- Emerson at Home and Abroad.** By M. D. CONWAY. With Portrait. 10s. 6d.
- Enigmas of Life.** By W. R. GREG. Seventeenth Edition. 10s. 6d.
- Essays and Dialogues of Giacomo Leopardi.** Translated by CHARLES EDWARDES. With Biographical Sketch. 7s. 6d.
- Essence of Christianity (The).** By L. FEUERBACH. Translated from the German by MARIAN EVANS. Second Edition. 7s. 6d.
- Ethic Demonstrated in Geometrical Order and Divided into Five Parts,** which treat (1) Of God, (2) Of the Nature and Origin of the Mind, (3) Of the Origin and Nature of the Affects, (4) Of Human Bondage, or of the Strength of the Affects, (5) Of the Power of the Intellect, or of Human Liberty. By BENEDICT DE SPINOZA. Translated from the Latin by WILLIAM HALE WHITE. 10s. 6d.
- Guide of the Perplexed of Malmonides (The).** Translated from the Original Text and Annotated by M. FRIEDLANDER. 3 vols. 31s. 6d.
- History of Materialism (A), and Criticism of its present Importance.** By Prof. F. A. LANGE. Authorized Translation from the German by ERNEST C. THOMAS. In 3 vols. 10s. 6d. each.
- Johann Gottlieb Fichte's Popular Works.** The Nature of the Scholar; The Vocation of the Scholar; The Vocation of Man; The Doctrine of Religion; Characteristics of the Present Age; Outlines of the Doctrine of Knowledge. With a Memoir by WILLIAM SMITH, LL.D. 2 vols. 21s.

- Moral Order and Progress. An Analysis of Ethical Conceptions. By S. ALEXANDER. 14s.
- Natural Law. An Essay in Ethics. By EDITH SIMCOX. Second Edition. 10s. 6d.
- Outlines of the History of Religion to the Spread of the Universal Religions. By Prof. C. P. TIELE. Translated from the Dutch by J. ESTLIN CARPENTER. Fourth Edition. 7s. 6d.
- Philosophy of Law (The). By Prof. DIODATO LIOY. Translated by W. HASTIE.
- Philosophy of Music (The). Lectures delivered at the Royal Institution of Great Britain. By WILLIAM POLE, F.R.S. Second Edition. 7s. 6d.
- Philosophy of the Unconscious (The). By EDUARD VON HARTMANN. Translated by WILLIAM C. COUPLAND. 3 vols. 31s. 6d.
- Religion and Philosophy in Germany. A Fragment. By HEINRICH HEINE. Translated by J. SNODGRASS. 6s.
- Religion in China. Containing a brief Account of the Three Religions of the Chinese; with Observations on the Prospects of Christian Conversion amongst that People. By JOSEPH EDKINS, D.D. Third Edition. 7s. 6d.
- Science of Knowledge (The). By J. G. FICHTE. Translated from the German by A. E. KROEGER. With an Introduction by Prof. W. T. HARRIS. 10s. 6d.
- Science of Rights (The). By J. G. FICHTE. Translated from the German by A. E. KROEGER. With an Introduction by Prof. W. T. HARRIS. 12s. 6d.
- World as Will and Idea (The). By ARTHUR SCHOPENHAUER. Translated from the German by R. B. HALDANE and JOHN KEMP. 3 vols. £2 10s.

Extra Series.

- An Account of the Polynesian Race: Its Origin and Migrations, and the Ancient History of the Hawaiian People. By ABRAHAM FERNANDER. 3 vols. 27s.
- Lessing: His Life and Writings. By JAMES SIME. Second Edition. 2 vols. With Portraits. 21s.
- Oriental Religions, and their Relation to Universal Religion—India. By SAMUEL JOHNSON. 2 vols. 21s.
-

SCIENCE.

- BADER, C.**—The Natural and Morbid Changes of the Human Eye, and their Treatment. Medium 8vo, 16s.
 Plates illustrating the Natural and Morbid Changes of the Human Eye. With Explanatory Text. Medium 8vo, in a portfolio, 21s. Price for Text and Atlas taken together, £1 12s.
- BICKNELL, C.**—Flowering Plants and Ferns of the Riviera and Neighbouring Mountains. Drawn and described by C. BICKNELL. With 82 full-page Plates, containing Illustrations of 350 Specimens. Imperial 8vo, half-roan, gilt edges, £3 3s.
- BLATER, Joseph.**—Table of Quarter-Squares of all Whole Numbers from 1 to 200,000. For Simplifying Multiplication, Squaring, and Extraction of the Square Root. Royal 4to, half-bound, 21s.
 Table of Napier. Giving the Nine Multiples of all Numbers. Cloth case, 1s. 3d.
- BROWNE, Edgar A.**—How to use the Ophthalmoscope. Being Elementary Instruction in Ophthalmoscopy. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.
- BUNGE, G.**—Text-Book of Physiological and Pathological Chemistry. For Physicians and Students. Translated from the German by L. C. WOODBRIDGE, M.D. Demy 8vo, 16s.
- CALLEJA, Camilo, M.D.**—Principles of Universal Physiology. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.
- CANDLER, C.**—The Prevention of Consumption: A New Theory of the Nature of the Tubercle-Bacillus. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.
 The Prevention of Measles. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- CARPENTER, W. B.**—The Principles of Mental Physiology. With their Applications to the Training and Discipline of the Mind, and the Study of its Morbid Conditions. Illustrated. Sixth Edition. 8vo, 12s.
 Nature and Man. With a Memorial Sketch by the Rev. J. ESTLIN CARPENTER. Portrait. Large crown 8vo, 8s. 6d.
- COTTA, B. von.**—Geology and History. A Popular Exposition of all that is known of the Earth and its Inhabitants in Pre-historic Times. 12mo, 2s.
- DANA, James D.**—A Text-Book of Geology, designed for Schools and Academies. Illustrated. Crown 8vo, 10s.
 Manual of Geology. Illustrated by a Chart of the World, and over 1000 Figures. 8vo, 21s.

DANA, James D.—continued.

The Geological Story Briefly Told. Illustrated. 12mo, 7s. 6d.

A System of Mineralogy. By J. D. DANA, aided by G. J. BRUSH. Fifth Edition. Royal 8vo, £2 2s.

Manual of Mineralogy and Petrography. Fourth Edition. Numerous Woodcuts. Crown 8vo, 8s. 6d.

*DANA, E. S.—*A Text-Book of Mineralogy. With Treatise on Crystallography and Physical Mineralogy. Third Edition. 800 Woodcuts and 1 Coloured Plate. 8vo, 15s.

*DU MONCEL, Count.—*The Telephone, the Microphone, and the Phonograph. With 74 Illustrations. Third Edition. Small crown 8vo, 5s.

*DYMOCK, W.—*The Vegetable Materia Medica of Western India. 4 Parts. 8vo, 5s. each.

*FEATHERMAN, A.—*The Social History of the Races of Mankind. Demy 8vo. Div. I. The Nigritians. £1 11s. 6d. Div. II.—I. Papuo and Malayo Melanesians. £1 5s. Div. II.—II. Oceano-Melanesians. £1 5s. Div. III.—I. Aoneo-Maranonians. 25s. Div. III.—II. Chiapo and Guazano Maranonians. 28s. Div. V. The Aramæans. £1 1s.

*FITZGERALD, R. D.—*Australian Orchids. Folio. Part I. 7 Plates. Part II. 10 Plates. Part III. 10 Plates. Part IV. 10 Plates. Part V. 10 Plates. Part VI. 10 Plates. Each Part, coloured, 21s.; plain, 10s. 6d. Part VII. 10 Plates. Vol. II., Part I. 10 Plates. Each, coloured, 25s.

*GALLOWAY, Robert.—*A Treatise on Fuel. Scientific and Practical. With Illustrations. Post 8vo, 6s.

Education: Scientific and Technical; or, How the Inductive Sciences are Taught, and How they Ought to be Taught. 8vo, 10s. 6d.

*HAECKEL, Prof. Ernst.—*The History of Creation. Translation revised by Professor E. RAY LANKESTER, M.A., F.R.S. With Coloured Plates and Genealogical Trees of the various groups of both Plants and Animals. 2 vols. Third Edition. Post 8vo, 32s.

The History of the Evolution of Man. With numerous Illustrations. 2 vols. Post 8vo, 32s.

A Visit to Ceylon. Post 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Freedom in Science and Teaching. With a Prefatory Note by T. H. HUXLEY, F.R.S. Crown 8vo, 5s.

*HEIDENHAIN, Rudolph, M.D.—*Hypnotism, or Animal Magnetism. With Preface by G. J. ROMANES. Second Edition. Small crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

HENWOOD, William Jory.—The Metalliferous Deposits of Cornwall and Devon. With Appendices on Subterranean Temperature; the Electricity of Rocks and Veins; the Quantities of Water in the Cornish Mines; and Mining Statistics. With 113 Tables, and 12 Plates, half-bound. 8vo, £2 2s.

Observations on Metalliferous Deposits, and on Subterranean Temperature. In 2 Parts. With 38 Tables, 31 Engravings on Wood, and 6 Plates. 8vo, £1 16s.

HOSPITALIER, E.—The Modern Applications of Electricity. Translated and Enlarged by JULIUS MAIER, Ph.D. 2 vols. Second Edition, Revised, with many additions and numerous Illustrations. Demy 8vo, 25s.

HULME, F. Edward.—Mathematical Drawing Instruments, and How to Use Them. With Illustrations. Third Edition. Imperial 16mo, 3s. 6d.

INMAN, James.—Nautical Tables. Designed for the Use of British Seamen. New Edition, Revised and Enlarged. Demy 8vo, 16s.

KINAHAN, G. H.—Valleys and their Relation to Fissures, Fractures, and Faults. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

KLEIN, Félix.—Lectures on the Ikosahedron, and the Solution of Equations of the Fifth Degree. Translated by G. G. MORRICE. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.

LENDEFELD, R. von.—Monograph of the Horny Sponges. With 50 Plates. Issued by direction of the Royal Society. 4to, £3.

LESLEY, J. P.—Man's Origin and Destiny. Sketched from the Platform of the Physical Sciences. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

LIVERSIDGE, A.—The Minerals of New South Wales, etc. With large Coloured Map. Royal 8vo, 18s.

MIVART, St. George.—On Truth. Demy 8vo, 16s.

The Origin of Human Reason. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.

NICOLS, Arthur, F.G.S., F.R.G.S.—Chapters from the Physical History of the Earth. An Introduction to Geology and Palæontology. With numerous Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 5s.

PYE, Walter.—Surgical Handicraft. A Manual of Surgical Manipulations. With 233 Illustrations on Wood. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.

Elementary Bandaging and Surgical Dressing. For the Use of Dressers and Nurses. 18mo, 2s.

RAMSAY, E. P.—Tabular List of all the Australian Birds at present known to the Author. Crown 4to, 12s. 6d.

RIBOT, Prof. Th.—*Heredity: A Psychological Study of its Phenomena, its Laws, its Causes, and its Consequences.* Second Edition. Large crown 8vo, 9s.

English Psychology. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

RODD, Edward Hearle.—*The Birds of Cornwall and the Scilly Islands.* Edited by J. E. HARTING. With Portrait and Map. 8vo, 14s.

ROMANES, G. F.—*Mental Evolution in Animals.* With a Posthumous Essay on Instinct by CHARLES DARWIN, F.R.S. Demy 8vo, 12s.

Mental Evolution in Man: Origin of Human Faculty. Demy 8vo, 14s.

ROSS, Lieut.-Colonel W. A.—*Alphabetical Manual of Blow-pipe Analysis.* Crown 8vo, 5s.

Pyrology, or Fire Chemistry. Small 4to, 36s.

SCHWENDLER, Louis.—*Instructions for Testing Telegraph Lines, and the Technical Arrangements in Offices.* 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 21s.

SMITH, Hamilton, Jun.—*Hydraulics.* The Flow of Water through Orifices, over Weirs, and through Open Conduits and Pipes. With 17 Plates. Royal 4to, 30s.

STRECKER-WISLICENUS.—*Organic Chemistry.* Translated and Edited, with Extensive Additions, by W. R. HODGKINSON, Ph.D., and A. J. GREENAWAY, F.I.C. Second and cheaper Edition. Demy 8vo, 12s. 6d.

SYMONS, G. J.—*The Eruption of Krakatoa, and Subsequent Phenomena.* Report of the Krakatoa Committee of the Royal Society. Edited by G. J. SYMONS, F.R.S. With 6 Chromolithographs of the Remarkable Sunsets of 1883, and 40 Maps and Diagrams. 4to, £1 10s.

WANKLYN, J. A.—*Milk Analysis.* A Practical Treatise on the Examination of Milk and its Derivatives, Cream, Butter, and Cheese. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.

Tea, Coffee, and Cocoa. A Practical Treatise on the Analysis of Tea, Coffee, Cocoa, Chocolate, Maté (Paraguay Tea). Crown 8vo, 5s.

WANKLYN, J. A., and COOPER, W. F.—*Bread Analysis.* A Practical Treatise on the Examination of Flour and Bread. Crown 8vo, 5s.

WANKLYN, J. A., and CHAPMAN, E. T.—*Water Analysis.* A Treatise on the Examination of Potable Water. Seventh Edition. Entirely rewritten. Crown 8vo, 5s.

WRIGHT, G. Frederick, D.D.—The Ice Age in North America, and its bearing upon the Antiquity of Man. With Maps and Illustrations. 8vo, 21s.

THE INTERNATIONAL SCIENTIFIC SERIES.

- I. Forms of Water in Clouds and Rivers, Ice and Glaciers. By J. Tyndall, LL.D., F.R.S. With 25 Illustrations. Ninth Edition. 5s.
- II. Physics and Politics; or, Thoughts on the Application of the Principles of "Natural Selection" and "Inheritance" to Political Society. By Walter Bagehot. Eighth Edition. 5s.
- III. Foods. By Edward Smith, M.D., LL.B., F.R.S. With numerous Illustrations. Ninth Edition. 5s.
- IV. Mind and Body: the Theories of their Relation. By Alexander Bain, LL.D. With Four Illustrations. Eighth Edition. 5s.
- V. The Study of Sociology. By Herbert Spencer. Fourteenth Edition. 5s.
- VI. The Conservation of Energy. By Balfour Stewart, M.A., LL.D., F.R.S. With 14 Illustrations. Seventh Edition. 5s.
- VII. Animal Locomotion; or, Walking, Swimming, and Flying. By J. B. Pettigrew, M.D., F.R.S., etc. With 130 Illustrations. Third Edition. 5s.
- VIII. Responsibility in Mental Disease. By Henry Maudsley, M.D. Fourth Edition. 5s.
- IX. The New Chemistry. By Professor J. P. Cooke. With 31 Illustrations. Ninth Edition. 5s.
- X. The Science of Law. By Professor Sheldon Amos. Sixth Edition. 5s.
- XI. Animal Mechanism: a Treatise on Terrestrial and Aerial Locomotion. By Professor E. J. Marey. With 117 Illustrations. Third Edition. 5s.
- XII. The Doctrine of Descent and Darwinism. By Professor Oscar Schmidt. With 26 Illustrations. Seventh Edition. 5s.
- XIII. The History of the Conflict between Religion and Science. By J. W. Draper, M.D., LL.D. Twentieth Edition. 5s.
- XIV. Fungi: their Nature, Influences, and Uses. By M. C. Cooke, M.A., LL.D. Edited by the Rev. M. J. Berkeley, M.A., F.L.S. With numerous Illustrations. Fourth Edition. 5s.

- XV. **The Chemistry of Light and Photography.** By Dr. Hermann Vogel. With 100 Illustrations. Fifth Edition. 5s.
- XVI. **The Life and Growth of Language.** By Professor William Dwight Whitney. Fifth Edition. 5s.
- XVII. **Money and the Mechanism of Exchange.** By W. Stanley Jevons, M.A., F.R.S. Eighth Edition. 5s.
- XVIII. **The Nature of Light.** With a General Account of Physical Optics. By Dr. Eugene Lommel. With 188 Illustrations and a Table of Spectra in Chromo-lithography. Fifth Edition. 5s.
- XIX. **Animal Parasites and Messmates.** By P. J. Van Beneden. With 83 Illustrations. Third Edition. 5s.
- XX. **On Fermentation.** By Professor Schützenberger. With 28 Illustrations. Fourth Edition. 5s.
- XXI. **The Five Senses of Man.** By Professor Bernstein. With 91 Illustrations. Fifth Edition. 5s.
- XXII. **The Theory of Sound in its Relation to Music.** By Professor Pietro Blaserna. With numerous Illustrations. Third Edition. 5s.
- XXIII. **Studies in Spectrum Analysis.** By J. Norman Lockyer, F.R.S. With 6 Photographic Illustrations of Spectra, and numerous engravings on Wood. Fourth Edition. 6s. 6d.
- XXIV. **A History of the Growth of the Steam Engine.** By Professor R. H. Thurston. With numerous Illustrations. Fourth Edition. 5s.
- XXV. **Education as a Science.** By Alexander Bain, LL.D. Seventh Edition. 5s.
- XXVI. **The Human Species.** By Professor A. de Quatrefages. Fifth Edition. 5s.
- XXVII. **Modern Chromatics.** With Applications to Art and Industry. By Ogden N. Rood. With 130 original Illustrations. Second Edition. 5s.
- XXVIII. **The Crayfish: an Introduction to the Study of Zoology.** By Professor T. H. Huxley. With 82 Illustrations. Fifth Edition, 5s.
- XXIX. **The Brain as an Organ of Mind.** By H. Charlton Bastian, M.D. With numerous Illustrations. Third Edition. 5s.
- XXX. **The Atomic Theory.** By Professor Wurtz. Translated by E. Cleminshaw, F.C.S. Fifth Edition. 5s.
- XXXI. **The Natural Conditions of Existence as they affect Animal Life.** By Karl Semper. With 2 Maps and 106 Woodcuts. Third Edition. 5s.
- XXXII. **General Physiology of Muscles and Nerves.** By Professor J. Rosenthal. Third Edition. With 75 Illustrations. 5s.

-
- XXXIII. **Sight: an Exposition of the Principles of Monocular and Binocular Vision.** By Joseph le Conte, LL.D. Second Edition. With 132 Illustrations. 5s.
- XXXIV. **Illusions: a Psychological Study.** By James Sully. Third Edition. 5s.
- XXXV. **Volcanoes: what they are and what they teach.** By Professor J. W. Judd, F.R.S. With 96 Illustrations on Wood. Fourth Edition. 5s.
- XXXVI. **Suicide: an Essay on Comparative Moral Statistics.** By Professor H. Morselli. Second Edition. With Diagrams. 5s.
- XXXVII. **The Brain and its Functions.** By J. Luys. With Illustrations. Second Edition. 5s.
- XXXVIII. **Myth and Science: an Essay.** By Tito Vignoli. Third Edition. With Supplementary Note. 5s.
- XXXIX. **The Sun.** By Professor Young. With Illustrations. Third Edition. 5s.
- XL. **Ants, Bees, and Wasps: a Record of Observations on the Habits of the Social Hymenoptera.** By Sir John Lubbock, Bart., M.P. With 5 Chromo-lithographic Illustrations. Ninth Edition. 5s.
- XLI. **Animal Intelligence.** By G. J. Romanes, LL.D., F.R.S. Fourth Edition. 5s.
- XLII. **The Concepts and Theories of Modern Physics.** By J. B. Stallo. Third Edition. 5s.
- XLIII. **Diseases of Memory: an Essay in the Positive Psychology.** By Professor Th. Ribot. Third Edition. 5s.
- XLIV. **Man before Metals.** By N. Joly. With 148 Illustrations. Fourth Edition. 5s.
- XLV. **The Science of Politics.** By Professor Sheldon Amos. Third Edition. 5s.
- XLVI. **Elementary Meteorology.** By Robert H. Scott. Fourth Edition. With numerous Illustrations. 5s.
- XLVII. **The Organs of Speech and their Application in the Formation of Articulate Sounds.** By Georg Hermann Von Meyer. With 47 Woodcuts. 5s.
- XLVIII. **Fallacies.** A View of Logic from the Practical Side. By Alfred Sidgwick. Second Edition. 5s.
- XLIX. **Origin of Cultivated Plants.** By Alphonse de Candolle. Second Edition. 5s.
- L. **Jelly-Fish, Star-Fish, and Sea-Urchins. Being a Research on Primitive Nervous Systems.** By G. J. Romanes. With Illustrations. 5s.

Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co's Publications. 51

- LII. **The Common Sense of the Exact Sciences.** By the late William Kingdon Clifford. Second Edition. With 100 Figures. 5s.
- LIII. **Physical Expression: Its Modes and Principles.** By Francis Warner, M.D., F.R.C.P., Hunterian Professor of Comparative Anatomy and Physiology, R.C.S.E. With 50 Illustrations. 5s.
- LIII. **Anthropoid Apes.** By Robert Hartmann. With 63 Illustrations. 5s.
- LIV. **The Mammalia in their Relation to Primeval Times.** By Oscar Schmidt. With 51 Woodcuts. 5s.
- LV. **Comparative Literature.** By H. Macaulay Posnett, LL.D. 5s.
- LVI. **Earthquakes and other Earth Movements.** By Professor John Milne. With 38 Figures. Second Edition. 5s.
- LVII. **Microbes, Ferments, and Moulds.** By E. L. Trouessart. With 107 Illustrations. 5s.
- LVIII. **Geographical and Geological Distribution of Animals.** By Professor A. Heilprin. With Frontispiece. 5s.
- LIX. **Weather. A Popular Exposition of the Nature of Weather Changes from Day to Day.** By the Hon. Ralph Abernethy. Second Edition. With 96 Illustrations. 5s.
- LX. **Animal Magnetism.** By Alfred Binet and Charles Virey. Second Edition. 5s.
- LXI. **Manual of British Discomycetes, with Descriptions of all the Species of Fungi hitherto found in Britain included in the Family, and Illustrations of the Genera.** By William Phillips, F.L.S. 5s.
- LXII. **International Law. With Materials for a Code of International Law.** By Professor Louis Lohé. 5s.
- LXIII. **The Geological History of Plants.** By Sir J. William Dawson. With 50 Figures. 5s.
- LXIV. **The Origin of Floral Structures through Insect and other Agencies.** By Rev. Professor C. H. Newell. With 88 Illustrations. 5s.
- LXV. **On the Senses, Instincts, and Intelligence of Animals, With special Reference to Man.** By Sir John Lubbock, Bart., M.P. 100 Illustrations. Second Edition. 5s.
- LXVI. **The Primitive Family: Its Origin and Development.** By C. K. Ogden. 5s.
- LXVII. **Psychology of Bodily Exercises.** By Fernand Lagrange, M.D. 5s.

- LXVIII. The Colours of Animals: their Meaning and Use, especially considered in the Case of Insects. By E. B. Poulton, F.R.S. With Coloured Frontispiece and 66 Illustrations in Text. 5s.
- LXIX. Introduction to Fresh-Water Algæ. With an Enumeration of all the British Species. By M. C. Cooke. 13 Plates. 5s.

ORIENTAL, EGYPTIAN, ETO.

- AHLWARDT, W.—The Divans of the Six Ancient Arabic Poets, Ennâbiga, 'Antara, Tharafa, Zuhair, 'Al-quama, and Imru'ulquais. Edited by W. AHLWARDT. Demy 8vo, 12s.
- ALABASTER, Henry.—The Wheel of the Law: Buddhism illustrated from Siamese Sources. Demy 8vo, 14s.
- ALI, Moulavi Cherâgh.—The Proposed Political, Legal, and Social Reforms in the Ottoman Empire and other Mohammedan States. Demy 8vo, 8s.
- ARNOLD, Sir Edwin, C.S.I.—With Sa'di in the Garden; or, The Book of Love. Being the "Ishk," or Third Chapter of the "Bostân" of the Persian Poet Sa'di. Embodied in a Dialogue held in the Garden of the Taj Mahal, at Agra. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- Lotus and Jewel. Containing "In an Indian Temple," "A Casket of Gems," "A Queen's Revenge," with Other Poems. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- Death—and Afterwards. Reprinted from the *Fortnightly Review* of August, 1885. With a Supplement. Ninth Edition. Crown 8vo, 1s. 6d.; paper, 1s.
- India Revisited. With 32 Full-page Illustrations. From Photographs selected by the Author. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- The Light of Asia; or, The Great Renunciation. Being the Life and Teaching of Gautama, Prince of India, and Founder of Buddhism. With Illustrations and a Portrait of the Author. Post 8vo, cloth, gilt back and edges; or half-parchment, cloth sides, 3s. 6d. Library Edition. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d. Illustrated Edition. Small 4to, 21s.
- Indian Poetry. Containing "The Indian Song of Songs," from the Sanskrit of the Gita Govinda of Jayadeva; Two Books from "The Iliad of India;" and other Oriental Poems. Fifth Edition. 7s. 6d.

ARNOLD, Sir Edwin, C.S.I.—continued.

Pearls of the Faith ; or, Islam's Rosary : being the Ninety-nine beautiful names of Allah. With Comments in Verse from various Oriental sources. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Indian Idylls. From the Sanskrit of the Mahābhārata. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

The Secret of Death. Being a Version of the Katha Upanishad, from the Sanskrit. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

The Song Celestial ; or, Bhagavad-Gitā. Translated from the Sanskrit Text. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.

Poetical Works. Uniform Edition, comprising "The Light of Asia," "Indian Poetry," "Pearls of the Faith," "Indian Idylls," "The Secret of Death," "The Song Celestial," and "With Sa'di in the Garden." In 8 vols. Crown 8vo, cloth, 48s.

The Iliad and Odyssey of India. Fcap. 8vo, 1s.

A Simple Transliterated Grammar of the Turkish Language. Post 8vo, 2s. 6d.

Asiatic Society.—Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland, from the Commencement to 1863. First Series, complete in 20 vols. 8vo, with many Plates, £10, or in parts from 4s. to 6s. each.

Journal of the Royal Asiatic Society of Great Britain and Ireland. New Series. 8vo. Stitched in wrapper. 1864-88.

Vol. I., 2 Parts, pp. iv. and 490, 16s.—Vol. II., 2 Parts, pp. 522, 16s.—Vol. III., 2 Parts, pp. 516, with Photograph, 22s.—Vol. IV., 2 Parts, pp. 521, 16s.—Vol. V., 2 Parts, pp. 463, with 10 full-page and folding Plates, 18s. 6d.—Vol. VI., Part 1, pp. 212, with 2 Plates and a Map, 8s.—Vol. VI., Part 2, pp. 272, with Plate and a Map, 8s.—Vol. VII., Part 1, pp. 194, with a Plate, 8s.—Vol. VII., Part 2, pp. 204, with 7 Plates and a Map, 8s.—Vol. VIII., Part 1, pp. 156, with 3 Plates and a Plan, 8s.—Vol. VIII., Part 2, pp. 152, 8s.—Vol. IX., Part 1, pp. 154, with a Plate, 8s.—Vol. IX., Part 2, pp. 292, with 3 Plates, 10s. 6d.—Vol. X., Part 1, pp. 156, with 2 Plates and a Map, 8s.—Vol. X., Part 2, pp. 146, 6s.—Vol. X., Part 3, pp. 204, 8s.—Vol. XI., Part 1, pp. 128, 5s.—Vol. XI., Part 2, pp. 158, with 2 Plates, 7s. 6d.—Vol. XI., Part 3, pp. 250, 8s.—Vol. XII., Part 1, pp. 152, 5s.—Vol. XII., Part 2, pp. 182, with 2 Plates and a Map, 6s.—Vol. XII., Part 3, pp. 100, 4s.—Vol. XII., Part 4, pp. x., 152, cxx., 16, 8s.—Vol. XIII., Part 1, pp. 120, 5s.—Vol. XIII., Part 2, pp. 170, with a Map, 8s.—Vol. XIII., Part 3, pp. 178, with a Table, 7s. 6d.—Vol. XIII., Part 4, pp. 282, with a Plate and Table, 10s. 6d.—Vol. XIV., Part 1, pp. 124, with a Table and 2 Plates, 5s.—Vol. XIV., Part 2, pp. 164, with 1 Table, 7s. 6d.—Vol. XIV., Part 3, pp. 206, with 6 Plates, 8s.—Vol. XIV., Part 4, pp. 492, with 1 Plate, 14s.—Vol. XV., Part 1, pp. 136, 6s.—Vol. XV., Part 2, pp. 158, with 3 Tables, 5s.—Vol. XV., Part 3, pp. 192, 6s.—Vol. XV., Part 4, pp.

Asiatic Society—continued.

140, 5s.—Vol. XVI., Part 1, pp. 138, with 2 Plates, 7s.—Vol. XVI., Part 2, pp. 184, with 1 Plate, 9s.—Vol. XVI., Part 3, July, 1884, pp. 74-clx., 10s. 6d.—Vol. XVI., Part 4, pp. 132, 8s.—Vol. XVII., Part 1, pp. 144, with 6 Plates, 10s. 6d.—Vol. XVII., Part 2, pp. 194, with a Map, 9s.—Vol. XVII., Part 3, pp. 342, with 3 Plates, 10s. 6d.—Vol. XVIII., Part 1, pp. 126, with 2 Plates, 5s.—Vol. XVIII., Part 2, pp. 196, with 2 Plates, 6s.—Vol. XVIII., Part 3, pp. 130, with 11 Plates, 10s. 6d.—Vol. XVIII., Part 4, pp. 314, with 8 Plates, 7s. 6d.—Vol. XIX., Part 1, pp. 100, with 3 Plates, 10s.—Vol. XIX., Part 2, pp. 156, with 6 Plates, 10s.—Vol. XIX., Part 3, pp. 216, with 6 Plates, 10s.—Vol. XIX., Part 4, pp. 216, with 1 Plate, 10s.—Vol. XX., Part 1, pp. 163, 10s.—Vol. XX., Part 2, pp. 155, 10s.—Vol. XX., Part 3, pp. 143, with 3 Plates and a Map, 10s.—Vol. XX., Part 4, pp. 318, 10s.

ASTON, W. G.—*A Short Grammar of the Japanese Spoken Language.* Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 12s.

A Grammar of the Japanese Written Language. Second Edition. 8vo, 28s.

Auctores Sanscriti :—

Vol. I. *The Jaiminiya-Nyâya-Mâlâ-Vistara.* Edited under the supervision of THEODOR GOLDSTÜCKER. Large 4to, £3 13s. 6d.

Vol. II. *The Institutes of Gautama.* Edited, with an Index of Words, by A. F. STENZLER, Ph.D., Prof. of Oriental Languages in the University of Breslau. 8vo, cloth, 4s. 6d.; stitched, 3s. 6d.

Vol. III. *Vaitâna Sutra: The Ritual of the Atharva Veda.* Edited, with Critical Notes and Indices, by Dr. R. GARBE. 8vo, 5s.

Vols. IV. and V. *Vardhamana's Ganaratnamahodadhi,* with the Author's Commentary. Edited, with Critical Notes and Indices, by JULIUS EGGELING. Part I. 8vo, 6s. Part II. 8vo, 6s.

BABA, Tatsu.—*An Elementary Grammar of the Japanese Language.* With Easy Progressive Exercises. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.

BADGER, George Percy, D.C.L.—*An English-Arabic Lexicon.* In which the equivalent for English Words and Idiomatic Sentences are rendered into literary and colloquial Arabic. Royal 4to, 80s.

BALFOUR, F. H.—*The Divine Classic of Nan-Hua.* Being the Works of Chuang Tsze, Taoist Philosopher. 8vo, 14s.

Taoist Texts, Ethical, Political, and Speculative. Imperial 8vo, 10s. 6d.

Leaves from my Chinese Scrap-Book. Post 8vo, 7s. 6d.

- BALLANTYNE, J. R.**—Elements of Hindi and Braj Bhakha Grammar. Compiled for the use of the East India College at Haileybury. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- First Lessons in Sanskrit Grammar; together with an Introduction to the Hitopadeśa. Fourth Edition. 8vo, 3s. 6d.
- BEAL, S.**—A Catena of Buddhist Scriptures from the Chinese. 8vo, 15s.
- The Romantic Legend of Sakya Buddha. From the Chinese-Sanskrit. Crown 8vo, 12s.
- Buddhist Literature in China. Four Lectures. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- BEAMES, John.**—Outlines of Indian Philology. With a Map showing the Distribution of Indian Languages. Second enlarged Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- A Comparative Grammar of the Modern Aryan Languages of India: Hindi, Panjabi, Sindhi, Gujarati, Marathi, Oriya, and Bengali. 3 vols. 16s. each.
- BELLEW, Deputy-Surgeon-General H. W.**—The History of Cholera in India from 1862 to 1881. With Maps and Diagrams. Demy 8vo, £2 2s.
- A Short Practical Treatise on the Nature, Causes, and Treatment of Cholera. Demy 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- From the Indus to the Tigris. A Narrative of a Journey through Balochistan, Afghanistan, Khorassan, and Iran, in 1872. 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- Kashmir and Kashghar. A Narrative of the Journey of the Embassy to Kashghar in 1873-74. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- The Races of Afghanistan. Being a Brief Account of the Principal Nations inhabiting that Country. 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- BELLOWS, John.**—English Outline Vocabulary, for the Use of Students of the Chinese, Japanese, and other Languages. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- BENFEY, Theodor.**—A Practical Grammar of the Sanskrit Language, for the Use of Early Students. Second Edition. Royal 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- BENTLEY, W. Holman.**—Dictionary and Grammar of the Kongo Language, as spoken at San Salvador, the Ancient Capital of the Old Kongo Empire, West Africa. Demy 8vo, 21s.
- BEVERIDGE, H.**—The District of Bakarganj: Its History and Statistics. 8vo, 21s.
- Buddhist Catechism (A); or, Outline of the Doctrine of the Buddha Gotama. By SUBHADRA BHIKSHU. 12mo, 2s.

BUDGE, Ernest A.—*Archaic Classics. Assyrian Texts; being Extracts from the Annals of Shalmaneser II., Sennacherib, and Assur-Bani-Pal. With Philological Notes.* Small 4to, 7s. 6d.

BURGESS, James.—*ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF WESTERN INDIA:—*

Reports—

The Belgâm and Kaladi Districts. With 56 Photographs and Lithographic Plates. Royal 4to, half-bound, £2 2s.

The Antiquities of Kâthiâwâd and Kachh. Royal 4to, with 74 Plates. Half-bound, £3 3s.

The Antiquities in the Bidar and Aurangabad Districts, in the Territories of His Highness the Nizam of Haiderabad. With 63 Photographic Plates. Royal 4to, half-bound, £2 2s.

The Buddhist Cave-Temples and their Inscriptions. Containing Views, Plans, Sections, and Elevation of Façades of Cave-Temples; Drawings of Architectural and Mythological Sculptures; Facsimiles of Inscriptions, etc.; with Descriptive and Explanatory Text, and Translations of Inscriptions. With 86 Plates and Woodcuts. Royal 4to, half-bound, £3 3s.

Elura Cave-Temples, and the Brahmanical and Jaina Caves in Western India. With 66 Plates and Woodcuts. Royal 4to, half-bound, £3 3s.

ARCHÆOLOGICAL SURVEY OF SOUTHERN INDIA:—

Reports of the Amaravati and Jaggaypyaeta Buddhist Stupas. Containing numerous Collotype and other Illustrations of Buddhist Sculpture and Architecture, etc., in South-Eastern India; Facsimiles of Inscriptions, etc.; with Descriptive and Explanatory Text. Together with Transcriptions, Translations, and Elucidations of the Dhauli and Jaugada Inscriptions of Asoka, by Professor G. BUHLER, LL.D. Vol. I. With numerous Plates and Woodcuts. Royal 4to, half-bound, £4 4s.

BURGESS, James.—*Epigraphia Indica and Record of the Archæological Survey of India.* Edited by JAS. BURGESS, LL.D. Parts I., II., and III. Royal 4to, wrappers, 7s. each.

BURNELL, A. C.—*Elements of South Indian Palæography, from the Fourth to the Seventeenth Century A.D.* Being an Introduction to the Study of South Indian Inscriptions and MSS. Second enlarged and improved Edition. Map and 35 Plates. 4to, £2 12s. 6d.

A Classified Index to the Sanskrit MSS. in the Palace at Tanjore. Prepared for the Madras Government. 3 Parts. 4to, 10s. each.

CALDWELL, Bishop R.—A Comparative Grammar of the Dravidian or South Indian Family of Languages. A second, corrected, and enlarged Edition. Demy 8vo, 28s.

CAPPELLER, Carl.—A Sanskrit-English Dictionary. Based upon the St. Petersburg Lexicons. Royal 8vo. [*In preparation.*]

CHALMERS, J.—Structure of Chinese Characters, under 300 Primary Forms, after the Shwuh-wan, 100 A.D. Demy 8vo, 12s. 6d.

CHAMBERLAIN, B. H.—A Romanised Japanese Reader. Consisting of Japanese Anecdotes, Maxims, with English Translation and Notes. 12mo, 6s.

The Classical Poetry of the Japanese. Post 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Handbook of Colloquial Japanese. 8vo, 12s. 6d.

CHATTERJI, Mohini M.—The Bhagavad Gîtâ ; or, The Lord's Lay. With Commentary and Notes. Translated from the Sanskrit. Second Edition. Royal 8vo, 10s. 6d.

CHILDERS, R. C.—A Pali-English Dictionary, with Sanskrit Equivalents. Imperial 8vo, £3 3s.

The Mahaparinibbanasutta of the Sutta Pitaka. The Pali Text. Edited by R. C. CHILDERS. 8vo, 5s.

CHINTAMON, H.—A Commentary on the Text of the Bhagavad-Gîtâ ; or, The Discourse between Khrishna and Arjuna of Divine Matters. Post 8vo, 6s.

COOMARA SWAMY, Mutu.—The Dathavansa ; or, The History of the Tooth Relic of Gotama Buddha, in Pali Verse. Edited by MUTU COOMARA SWAMY. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d. English Translation. With Notes. 6s.

Sutta Nipata ; or, Dialogues and Discourses of Gotama Buddha. Translated from the original Pali. Crown 8vo, 6s.

COWELL, E. B.—A Short Introduction to the Ordinary Prakrit of the Sanskrit Dramas. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Prakrita-Prakasa ; or, The Prakrit Grammar of Vararuchi, with the Commentary (Manorama) of Bhamaha. 8vo, 14s.

CRAVEN, T.—English-Hindustani and Hindustani-English Dictionary. 18mo, 3s. 6d.

CUNNINGHAM, Major-General Alexander.—The Ancient Geography of India. I. The Buddhist Period, including the Campaigns of Alexander and the Travels of Hwen-Thsang. With 13 Maps. 8vo, £1 8s.

Archæological Survey of India, Reports. With numerous Plates. Vols. I. to XXIII. Royal 8vo, 10s. and 12s. each.

General Index to Vols. I. to XXIII. Royal 8vo, 12s.

- CUST, R. N.*—*Pictures of Indian Life*, Sketched with the Pen from 1852 to 1881. With Maps. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- DENNYS, N. B.*—*The Folk-Lore of China, and its Affinities with that of the Aryan and Semitic Races.* 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- DOUGLAS, R. K.*—*Chinese Language and Literature.* Two Lectures. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- The Life of Jenghiz Khan.* Translated from the Chinese. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- DOWSON, John.*—*A Grammar of the Urdū or Hindūstānī Language.* Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- A Hindūstānī Exercise Book.* Containing a Series of Passages and Extracts adapted for Translation into Hindūstānī. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.
- DUKA, Theodore.*—*An Essay on the Brāhūī Grammar.* Demy 8vo, 3s. 6d.
- DUTT, Romesh Chunder.*—*A History of Civilization in Ancient India.* Based on Sanscrit Literature. 3 vols. Crown 8vo. Vol. I. Vedic and Epic Ages. 8s. Vol. II. Rationalistic Age. 8s. Vol. III. [*In preparation.*]
- EDKINS, Joseph.*—*China's Place in Philology.* An Attempt to show that the Languages of Europe and Asia have a common origin. Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.
- The Evolution of the Chinese Language.* As Exemplifying the Origin and Growth of Human Speech. Demy 8vo, 4s. 6d.
- The Evolution of the Hebrew Language.* Demy 8vo, 5s.
- Introduction to the Study of the Chinese Characters.* Royal 8vo, 18s.
- Egypt Exploration Fund :—**
- The Store-City of Pithom, and the Route of the Exodus.* By EDOUARD NAVILLE. Third Edition. With 13 Plates and 2 Maps. Royal 4to, 25s.
- Tanis.* Part I., 1883-84. By W. M. FLINDERS PETRIE. With 19 Plates and Plans. Royal 4to, 25s.
- Tanis.* Part II. Nebesha, Daphnæ (Tahpenes). By W. M. FLINDERS PETRIE and F. LL. GRIFFITH. 64 Plates. Royal 4to, 25s.
- Naukratis.* Part I. By W. M. FLINDERS PETRIE, CECIL SMITH, E. A. GARDNER, and B. V. HEAD. With 45 Plates. Royal 4to, 25s.
- Naukratis.* Part II. By ERNEST A. GARDNER. With an Appendix by F. LL. GRIFFITH. With 24 Plates. Royal 4to, 25s.
- Goshen.* By E. NAVILLE. With 11 Plates. Royal 4to, 25s.

ITEL, E. J.—Buddhism : Its Historical, Theoretical, and Popular Aspects. Third, Revised Edition. Demy 8vo, 5s.

Handbook for the Student of Chinese Buddhism. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 18s.

ELLIOT, Sir H. M.—Memoirs on the History, Folk-Lore, and Distribution of the Races of the North-Western Provinces of India. Edited by J. BEAMES. 2 vols. With 3 Coloured Maps. Demy 8vo, £1 16s.

The History of India, as told by its own Historians. The Muhammadan Period. Edited from the Posthumous Papers of the late Sir H. M. ELLIOT. Revised and continued by Professor JOHN DOWSON. 8 vols. 8vo, £8 8s.

MERSON, Ellen Russell.—Indian Myths ; or, Legends, Traditions, and Symbols of the Aborigines of America. Illustrated. Post 8vo, £1 1s.

ERGUSON, T.—Chinese Researches. First Part. Chinese Chronology and Cycles. Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.

INN, Alexander.—Persian for Travellers. Oblong 32mo, 5s.

RYER, Major G. E.—The Khyeng People of the Sandoway District, Arakan. With 2 Plates. 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Páli Studies. No. I. Analysis, and Páli Text of the Subodhálankara, or Easy Rhetoric, by Sangharakkhita Thera. 8vo, 3s. 6d.

HOSE, Loke N.—The Modern History of the Indian Chiefs, Rajas, etc. 2 vols. Post 8vo, 21s.

ILES, Herbert A.—Chinese Sketches. 8vo, 10s. 6d.

A Dictionary of Colloquial Idioms in the Mandarin Dialect. 4to, 28s.

Synoptical Studies in Chinese Character. 8vo, 15s.

Chinese without a Teacher. Being a Collection of Easy and Useful Sentences in the Mandarin Dialect. With a Vocabulary. 12mo, 5s.

The San Tzu Ching ; or, Three Character Classic ; and the Ch'jen Tsu Wen ; or, Thousand Character Essay. Metrically translated by HERBERT A. GILES. 12mo, 2s. 6d.

OVER, C. E.—The Folk-Songs of Southern India. Containing Canarese, Badaga, Coorg, Tamil, Malayalam, and Telugu Songs. The Cural. 8vo, 10s. 6d.

RIFFIN, L. H.—The Rajas of the Punjab. History of the Principal States in the Punjab, and their Political Relations with the British Government. Royal 8vo, 21s.

RIFFITH, F. L.—The Inscriptions of Siut and Der Rifeh. With 21 Plates. 4to, 10s.

GRIFFIS, W. E.—The Mikado's Empire. Book I. History of Japan, from B.C. 660 to A.D. 1872. Book II. Personal Experiences, Observations, and Studies in Japan, 1870-1874. Second Edition. Illustrated. 8vo, 20s.

Japanese Fairy World. Stories from the Wonder-Lore of Japan. With 12 Plates. Square 16mo, 7s. 6d.

HAFIZ OF SHIRAZ.—Selections from his Poems. Translated from the Persian by HERMANN BICKNELL. With Oriental Bordering in gold and colour, and Illustrations by J. R. HERBERT, R.A. Demy 4to, £2 2s.

HAGGARD, W. H., and LE STRANGE, G.—The Vazir of Lan-kuran. A Persian Play. Edited, with a Grammatical Introduction, a Translation, Notes, and a Vocabulary, giving the Pronunciation. Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.

HALL, John Carey.—A General View of Chinese Civilization, and of the Relations of the West with China. From the French of M. PIERRE LAFFITTE. Demy 8vo, 3s.

Hebrew Literature Society.—Lists on application.

HEPBURN, J. C.—A Japanese and English Dictionary. Second Edition. Imperial 8vo, 18s.

A Japanese-English and English-Japanese Dictionary. Abridged by the Author. Square 16mo, 14s.

A Japanese-English and English-Japanese Dictionary. Third Edition. Demy 8vo, half-morocco, cloth sides. 30s.

HILMY, H.H. Prince Ibrahim.—The Literature of Egypt and the Soudan. From the Earliest Times to the Year 1885 inclusive. A Bibliography; comprising Printed Books, Periodical Writings and Papers of Learned Societies, Maps and Charts, Ancient Papyri, Manuscripts, Drawings, etc. 2 vols. Demy 4to, £3 3s.

Hindoo Mythology Popularly Treated. An Epitomised Description of the various Heathen Deities illustrated on the Silver Swami Tea Service presented, as a memento of his visit to India, to H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, K.G., by His Highness the Gaekwar of Baroda. Small 4to, 3s. 6d.

HODGSON, B. H.—Essays on the Languages, Literature, and Religion of Nepal and Tibet. Together with further Papers on the Geography, Ethnology, and Commerce of those Countries. Royal 8vo, 14s.

HOPKINS, F. L.—Elementary Grammar of the Turkish Language. With a few Easy Exercises. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

UNTER, Sir William Wilson.—The Imperial Gazetteer of India. New Edition. In 14 vols. With Maps. 1886-87. Half-morocco, £3 3s.

The Indian Empire: Its People, History, and Products. Second and Revised Edition, incorporating the general results of the Census of 1881. With Map. Demy 8vo, £1 1s.

A Brief History of the Indian People. Fourth Edition. With Map. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

The Indian Musalmans. Third Edition. 8vo, 10s. 6d.

Famine Aspects of Bengal Districts. A System of Famine Warnings. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

A Statistical Account of Bengal. In 20 vols. 8vo, half-morocco, £5.

A Statistical Account of Assam. 2 vols. With 2 Maps. 8vo, half-morocco, 10s.

Catalogue of Sanskrit Manuscripts (Buddhist). Collected in Nepal by B. H. Hodgson. 8vo, 2s.

India.—Publications of the Geographical Department of the India Office, London. A separate list, also list of all the Government Maps, on application.

India.—Publications of the Geological Survey of India. A separate list on application.

India Office Publications:—

Aden, Statistical Account of. 5s.

Baden Powell. Land Revenues, etc., in India. 12s.

Do. Jurisprudence for Forest Officers. 12s.

Beal's Buddhist Tripitaka. 4s.

Bombay Code. 21s.

Bombay Gazetteer. Vol. II. 14s. Vol. VIII. 9s. Vol. XIII. (2 parts) 16s. Vol. XV. (2 parts) 16s.

Do. do. Vols. III. to VII., and X., XI., XII., XIV., XVI. 8s. each.

Do. do. Vols. XXI., XXII., and XXIII. 9s. each.

Burgess' Archæological Survey of Western India.

Vol. II. 63s.

Do. do. do. Vol. III. 42s.

Do. do. Vols. IV. and V. 126s.

Do. do. Southern India. Vol. I. 84s.

Burma (British) Gazetteer. 2 vols. 50s.

India Office Publications—continued.

- Corpus Inscriptionem Indicarum.** Vol. I. 32s. Vol. III. 50s.
- Cunningham's Archæological Survey.** Vols. I. to XXIII. 10s. and 12s. each.
- Do. Index to Vols. I. to XXIII. 12s.
- Finance and Revenue Accounts of the Government of India for 1883-4.** 2s. 6d.
- Gamble. Manual of Indian Timbers.** 10s.
- Indian Education Commission, Report of the.** 12s. Appendices. 10 vols. 10s.
- Jaschke's Tibetan-English Dictionary.** 30s.
- Liotard's Silk in India.** Part I. 2s.
- Loth. Catalogue of Arabic MSS.** 10s. 6d.
- Markham's Abstract of Reports of Surveys.** 1s. 6d.
- Mitra (Rajendralala), Buddha Gaya.** 60s.
- Moir. Torrent Regions of the Alps.** 1s.
- Mueller. Select Plants for Extra-Tropical Countries.** 8s.
- Mysore and Coorg Gazetteer.** Vols. I. and II. 10s. each.
- Do. do. Vol. III. 5s.
- N. W. P. Gazetteer.** Vols. I. and II. 10s. each.
- Do. do. Vols. III. to XI., XIII. and XIV. 12s. each.
- Oudh ! do. Vols. I. to III.** 10s. each.
- Rajputana Gazetteer.** 3 vols. 15s.
- Saunders' Mountains and River Basins of India.** 3s.
- Taylor. Indian Marine Surveys.** 2s. 6d.
- Trigonometrical Survey, Synopsis of Great.** Vols. I. to VI. 10s. 6d. each.
- Trumpp's Adi Granth.** 52s. 6d.
- Waring. Pharmacopœia of India (The).** 6s.
- Watson's Tobacco.** 5s.
- Wilson. Madras Army.** Vols. I. and II. 21s.
- International Numismata Orientalia (The).** Royal 4to, in paper wrapper. Part I. Ancient Indian Weights. By E. THOMAS, F.R.S. With a Plate and Map of the India of Manu. 9s. 6d. Part II. Coins of the Urtukî Turkumâns. By STANLEY LANE POOLE. With 6 Plates. 9s. Part III. The Coinage of Lydia

International Numismata Orientalia (The)—continued.

and Persia, from the Earliest Times to the Fall of the Dynasty of the Achæmenidæ. By BARCLAY V. HEAD. With 3 Autotype Plates. 10s. 6d. Part IV. The Coins of the Tuluni Dynasty. By EDWARD THOMAS ROGERS. 1 Plate. 5s. Part V. The Parthian Coinage. By PERCY GARDNER. 8 Autotype Plates. 18s. Part VI. The Ancient Coins and Measures of Ceylon. By T. W. RHYS DAVIDS. 1 Plate. 10s.

Vol. I. Containing the first six parts, as specified above. Royal 4to, half-bound, £3 13s. 6d.

Vol. II. Coins of the Jews. Being a History of the Jewish Coinage and Money in the Old and New Testaments. By F. W. MADDEN, M.R.A.S. With 279 Woodcuts and a Plate of Alphabets. Royal 4to, £2.

Vol. III. Part I. The Coins of Arakan, of Pegu, and of Burma. By Lieut.-General Sir ARTHUR PHAYRE, C.B. Also contains the Indian Balhara, and the Arabian Intercourse with India in the Ninth and following Centuries. By EDWARD THOMAS, F.R.S. With 5 Autotype Illustrations. Royal 4to, 8s. 6d.

Vol. III. Part II. The Coins of Southern India. By Sir W. ELLIOT. With Map and Plates. Royal 4to, 25s.

ŸÄSCHKE, H. A.—A Tibetan-English Dictionary. With special reference to the Prevailing Dialects. To which is added an English-Tibetan Vocabulary. Imperial 8vo, £1 10s.

Jataka (The), together with its Commentary. Being Tales of the Anterior Birth of Gotama Buddha. Now first published in Pali, by V. FAUSBOLL. Text. 8vo. Vol. I. 28s. Vol. II. 28s. Vol. III. 28s. Vol. IV. 28s. Vol. V., completing the work, is in preparation.

ŸENNINGS, Hargrave.—The Indian Religions ; or, Results of the Mysterious Buddhism. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.

ŸJOHNSON, Samuel.—Oriental Religions and their Relation to Universal Religion. Persia. Demy 8vo, 18s.

KISTNER, Otto.—Buddha and his Doctrines. A Bibliographical Essay. 4to, 2s. 6d.

KNOWLES, Ÿ. H.—Folk-Tales of Kashmir. Post 8vo, 16s.

KOLBE, F. W.—A Language-Study based on Bantu ; or, An Inquiry into the Laws of Root-Formation. Demy 8vo, 6s.

KRAPF, L.—Dictionary of the Suahili Language. 8vo, 30s.

LEGGE, James.—The Chinese Classics. With a Translation, Critical and Exegetical. In 7 vols. Vols. I.-V. in 8 Parts, published. Royal 8vo, £2 2s. each part.

LEGGE, James—continued.

The Chinese Classics, translated into English. With Preliminary Essays and Explanatory Notes. Popular Edition. Crown 8vo. Vol. I. Life and Teachings of Confucius. Sixth Edition. 10s. 6d. Vol. II. Works of Mencius. 12s. Vol. III. She-King; or, Book of Poetry. 12s.

LILLIE, Arthur, M.R.A.S.—The Popular Life of Buddha. Containing an Answer to the Hibbert Lectures of 1881. With Illustrations. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Buddhism in Christendom; or, Jesus the Essene. With Illustrations. Demy 8vo, 15s.

LOBSCHIED, W.—Chinese and English Dictionary, arranged according to the Radicals. Imperial 8vo, £2 8s.

English and Chinese Dictionary, with the Punti and Mandarin Pronunciation. Folio, £8 8s.

Maha-vira-Charita; or, The Adventures of the Great Hero Rama. An Indian Drama. Translated from the Sanskrit of BHAVA-BHÜTI. By JOHN PICKFORD. Crown 8vo, 5s.

MARIETTE-BEY, Auguste.—The Monuments of Upper Egypt. A Translation of the "Itinéraire de la Haute Egypt" of AUGUSTE MARIETTE-BEY. By ALPHONSE MARIETTE. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

MARSDEN, William.—Numismata Orientalia Illustrata: The Plates of the Oriental Coins, Ancient and Modern, of the Collection of the late WILLIAM MARSDEN, F.R.S. Engraved from Drawings made under his Directions. 57 Plates. 4to, 31s. 6d.

MASON, F.—Burma: Its People and Productions; or, Notes on the Fauna, Flora, and Minerals of Tenasserim, Pegu, and Burma. Vol. I. Geology, Mineralogy, and Zoology. Vol. II. Botany. Rewritten by W. THEOBALD. 2 vols. Royal 8vo, £3.

MAXWELL, W. E.—A Manual of the Malay Language. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

MAYERS, Wm. Fred.—The Chinese Government. A Manual of Chinese Titles. Second Edition. Royal 8vo, 15s.

Megha-Duta (The). (Cloud Messenger.) By KĀLIDĀSA. Translated from the Sanskrit into English Verse by the late H. H. WILSON, F.R.S. The Vocabulary by FRANCIS JOHNSON. New Edition. 4to, 10s. 6d.

MOCKLER, E.—A Grammar of the Baloochee Language, as it is spoken in Makran (Ancient Gedrosia), in the Persia-Arabic and Roman characters. Fcap. 8vo, 5s.

MUIR, John.—Original Sanskrit Texts, on the Origin and History of the People of India. Translated by JOHN MUIR, LL.D.

MUIR, John—continued.

- Vol. I. Mythical and Legendary Accounts of the Origin of Caste, with an Inquiry into its Existence in the Vedic Age. Third Edition. 8vo, £1 1s.
- Vol. II. The Trans-Himalayan Origin of the Hindus, and their Affinity with the Western Branches of the Aryan Race. Second Edition. 8vo, £1 1s.
- Vol. III. The Vedas: Opinions of their Authors, and of later Indian Writers, on their Origin, Inspiration, and Authority. Second Edition. 8vo, 16s.
- Vol. IV. Comparison of the Vedic with the Later Representation of the Principal Indian Deities. Second Edition. 8vo, £1 1s.
- Vol. V. Contributions to a Knowledge of the Cosmogony, Mythology, Religious Ideas, Life and Manners of the Indians in the Vedic Age. Third Edition. 8vo, £1 1s.

MÜLLER, F. Max.—Outline Dictionary, for the Use of Missionaries, Explorers, and Students of Language. 12mo, morocco, 7s. 6d.

The Sacred Hymns of the Brahmins, as preserved in the Oldest Collection of Religious Poetry, the Rig-Veda-Sanhita. Translated by F. MAX MÜLLER. Vol. I. Hymns to the Maruts, or the Storm-Gods. 8vo, 12s. 6d.

The Hymns of the Rig-Veda, in the Samhita and Pada Texts. 2 vols. Second Edition. 8vo, £1 12s.

Nágánanda; or, The Joy of the Snake World. A Buddhist Drama. Translated from the Sanskrit of Sri-Harsha-Deva, with Notes. By P. BOYD. Crown 8vo, 4s. 6d.

NEWMAN, Francis William.—A Handbook of Modern Arabic. Post 8vo, 6s.

A Dictionary of Modern Arabic. Anglo-Arabic Dictionary and Arabo-English Dictionary. 2 vols. Crown 8vo, £1 1s.

Oriental Text Society's Publications. A list may be had on application.

PALMER, the late E. H.—A Concise English-Persian Dictionary. With a Simplified Grammar of the Persian Language. Royal 16mo, 10s. 6d.

A Concise Persian-English Dictionary. Second Edition. Royal 16mo, 10s. 6d.

PRATT, George.—A Grammar and Dictionary of the Samoan Language. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 18s.

REDHOUSE, J. W.—The Turkish Vade-Mecum of Ottoman Colloquial Language. English and Turkish, and Turkish and English. The whole in English Characters, the Pronunciation being fully indicated. Third Edition. 32mo, 6s.

REDHOUSE, J. W.—continued.

On the History, System, and Varieties of Turkish Poetry. Illustrated by Selections in the Original and in English Paraphrase. 8vo, 2s. 6d.; wrapper, 1s. 6d.

A Tentative Chronological Synopsis of the History of Arabia and its Neighbours, from B.C. 500,000 (?) to A.D. 679. Demy 8vo, 1s.

Rig-Veda-Sanhita. A Collection of Ancient Hindu Hymns. Translated from the Sanskrit by the late H. H. WILSON, F.R.S. Edited by E. B. COWELL and W. F. WEBSTER. In 6 vols. 8vo, cloth. Vols. I., II., III. 21s. each. Vol. IV. 14s. Vols. V. and VI. 21s. each.

SACHAU, Edward.—*Albêrûnî's India.* An Account of the Religion, Philosophy, Literature, Geography, Chronology, Astronomy, Customs, Laws, and Astrology of India, about A.D. 1030. Edited in the Arabic Original by Dr. EDWARD SACHAU. 4to, £3 3s.

An English Edition. With Notes and Indices. 2 vols. Post 8vo, 36s.

SALMONÉ, H. A.—*An Arabic-English Dictionary.* Comprising about 120,000 Arabic Words, with an English Index of about 50,000 Words. 2 vols. Post 8vo, 36s.

SATOW, Ernest Mason.—*An English-Japanese Dictionary of the Spoken Language.* Second Edition. Imperial 32mo, 12s. 6d.

SCHLAGINTWEIT, Emil.—*Buddhism in Tibet.* Illustrated by Literary Documents and Objects of Religious Worship. With a Folio Atlas of 20 Plates, and 20 Tables of Native Print in the Text. Royal 8vo, £2 2s.

SCOTT, James George.—*Burma as it was, as it is, and as it will be.* Cheap Edition. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

SHERRING, M. A.—*The Sacred City of the Hindus.* An Account of Benares in Ancient and Modern Times. With Illustrations. 8vo, 21s.

STEELE, Th.—*An Eastern Love-Story.* Kusa Jâtakaya. Crown 8vo, 6s.

SUYEMATZ, K.—*Genji Monogatari.* The Most Celebrated of the Classical Japanese Romances. Translated by K. SUYEMATZ. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

TARRING, C. J.—*A Practical Elementary Turkish Grammar.* Crown 8vo, 6s.

Vazir of Lankuran. A Persian Play. A Text-Book of Modern Colloquial Persian. Edited by W. H. HAGGARD and G. LE STRANGE. Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.

WATSON, John Forbes.—Index to the Native and Scientific Names of Indian and other Eastern Economic Plants and Products. Imperial 8vo, £1 11s. 6d.

WHEELER, J. Talboys.—The History of India from the Earliest Ages. Demy 8vo. Vol. I. Containing the Vedic Period and the Mahá Bháráta. With Map. Vol. II. The Ramayana, and the Brahmanic Period. With 2 Maps. 21s. Vol. III. Hindu, Buddhist, Brahmanical Revival. With 2 Maps. 8vo, 18s. This volume may be had as a complete work with the following title, "History of India: Hindu, Buddhist, and Brahmanical." Vol. IV. Part I. Mussulman Rule. 14s. Vol. IV. Part II. Completing the History of India down to the time of the Moghul Empire. 12s.

Early Records of British India. A History of the English Settlements in India, as told in the Government Records, and other Contemporary Documents, from the earliest period down to the rise of British Power in India. Royal 8vo, 15s.

WHITNEY, W. D.—A Sanskrit Grammar, including both the Classical Language and the older Dialects of Veda and Brahmana. Second Edition. 8vo, 12s.

WHITWORTH, George Clifford.—An Anglo-Indian Dictionary: a Glossary of Indian Terms used in English, and of such English or other Non-Indian Terms as have obtained special meanings in India. Demy 8vo, cloth, 12s.

WILLIAMS, S. Wells.—A Syllabic Dictionary of the Chinese Language; arranged according to the Wu-Fang Yuen Yin, with the Pronunciation of the Characters as heard in Peking, Canton, Amoy, and Shanghai. 4to, £5 5s.

WILSON.—Works of the late Horace Hayman Wilson.

Vols. I. and II. Essays and Lectures chiefly on the Religion of the Hindus. Collected and Edited by Dr. REINHOLD ROSE. 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 21s.

Vols. III., IV., and V. Essays Analytical, Critical, and Philological, on Subjects connected with Sanskrit Literature. Collected and Edited by Dr. REINHOLD ROSE. 3 vols. Demy 8vo, 36s.

Vols. VI., VII., VIII., IX., and X. (2 parts). Vidya Parkash, & System of Hindu Mythology and Tradition. From the original Sanskrit. Illustrated by Notes derived chiefly from other Parkashs. Edited by FREDERICK HALL, D.C.L. Vols. I. to V. (2 parts). Demy 8vo, £3 4s. 6d.

Vols. XI. and XII. Select Specimens of the Theatre of the Hindus. From the original Sanskrit. Third Edition. 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 21s.

WRIGHT, W.—The Book of Kaddish and Dinnah. Translated from Arabic into Syriac. Demy 8vo, 21s.

TRUBNER'S ORIENTAL SERIES.

Essays on the Sacred Language, Writings, and Religion of the Parsis. By MARTIN HAUG, Ph.D. Third Edition, Edited and Enlarged by E. W. WEST. 16s.

Texts from the Buddhist Canon, commonly known as Dhammapada. Translated from the Chinese by S. BEAL. 7s. 6d.

The History of Indian Literature. By ALBRECHT WEBER. Translated from the German by J. MANN and Dr. T. ZACHARIAE. Second Edition. 10s. 6d.

A Sketch of the Modern Languages of the East Indies. With 2 Language Maps. By ROBERT CUST. 7s. 6d.

The Birth of the War-God. A Poem. By KÁLIDASÁ. Translated from the Sanskrit by RALPH T. H. GRIFFITHS. Second Edition. 5s.

A Classical Dictionary of Hindu Mythology and History, Geography and Literature. By JOHN DOWSON. 16s.

Metrical Translations from Sanskrit Writers. By J. MUIR. 14s.

Modern India and the Indians. Being a Series of Impressions, Notes, and Essays. By Sir MONIER MONIER-WILLIAMS. Fourth Edition. 14s.

The Life or Legend of Gaudama, the Buddha of the Burmese. By the Right Rev. P. BIGANDET. Third Edition. 2 vols. 21s.

Miscellaneous Essays, relating to Indian Subjects. By B. H. HODGSON. 2 vols. 28s.

Selections from the Koran. By EDWARD WILLIAM LANE. A New Edition. With an Introduction by STANLEY LANE POOLE. 9s.

Chinese Buddhism. A Volume of Sketches, Historical and Critical. By J. EDKINS, D.D. 18s.

The Gulistan; or, Rose Garden of Shekh Mushliu'-d-Din Sadi of Shiraz. Translated from the Atish Kadah, by E. B. EASTWICK, F.R.S. Second Edition. 10s. 6d.

A Talmudic Miscellany; or, One Thousand and One Extracts from the Talmud, the Midrashim, and the Kabbalah. Compiled and Translated by P. J. HERSHON. 14s.

The History of Esarhaddon (Son of Sennacherib), King of Assyria, B.C. 681-668. Translated from the Cuneiform Inscriptions in the British Museum. Together with Original Texts. By E. A. BUDGE. 10s. 6d.

- Buddhist Birth-Stories; or, Jātaka Tales.** The Oldest Collection of Folk-Lore extant: being the Jātakatthavannanā. Edited in the original Pali by V. FAUSBÖLL, and translated by T. W. RHYS DAVIDS. Translation. Vol. I. 18s.
- The Classical Poetry of the Japanese.** By BASIL CHAMBERLAIN. 7s. 6d.
- Linguistic and Oriental Essays.** By R. CUST, LL.D. First Series, 10s. 6d.; Second Series, with 6 Maps, 21s.
- Indian Poetry.** Containing "The Indian Song of Songs," from the Sanskrit of the Gīta Govinda of Jayadeva; Two Books from "The Iliad of India" (Mahābhārata); and other Oriental Poems. By Sir EDWIN ARNOLD, K.C.I.E. Third Edition. 7s. 6d.
- The Religions of India.** By A. BARTH. Translated by Rev. J. WOOD. Second Edition. 16s.
- Hindū Philosophy.** The Sāṅkhya Kārikā of Iswara Krishna. An Exposition of the System of Kapila. By JOHN DAVIES. 6s.
- A Manual of Hindu Pantheism.** The Vedantasara. Translated by Major G. A. JACOB. Second Edition. 6s.
- The Mesnevī** (usually known as the Mesneviyi Sherif, or Holy Mesnevi) of Mevlānā (Our Lord) Jelālu-'d-Dīn Muhammed, Er-Rūmī. Book the First. Illustrated by a Selection of Characteristic Anecdotes as collected by their Historian Mevlānā Shemsu-'d-Dīn Ahmed, El Eflākī El Arifi. Translated by J. W. REDHOUSE. £1 1s.
- Eastern Proverbs and Emblems illustrating Old Truths.** By the Rev. J. LONG. 6s.
- The Quatrains of Omar Khayyām.** A New Translation. By E. H. WHINFIELD. 5s.
- The Quatrains of Omar Khayyām.** The Persian Text, with an English Verse Translation. By E. H. WHINFIELD. 10s. 6d.
- The Mind of Mencius; or, Political Economy founded upon Moral Philosophy.** A Systematic Digest of the Doctrines of the Chinese Philosopher Mencius. The Original Text Classified and Translated by the Rev. E. FAERER. Translated from the German, with Additional Notes, by the Rev. A. B. HUTCHINSON. 10s. 6d.
- Yūsuf and Zulaika.** A Poem by JAMIL. Translated from the Persian into English Verse by K. T. H. GRIFFITH. 8s. 6d.
- Tsuni-|| Goam, the Supreme Being of the Khoi-Khoi.** By THEOPHILUS HAHN. 7s. 6d.
- A Comprehensive Commentary to the Quran.** With SALE'S Preliminary Discourse, and Additional Notes. By Rev. E. M. WHERRY. Vols. I., II., and III. 12s. 6d. each. Vol. IV. 12s. 6d.

- Hindu Philosophy: The Bhagavad Gītā; or, The Sacred Lay.** A Sanskrit Philosophical Lay. Translated by JOHN DAVIES. 8s. 6d.
- The Sarva-Darsana-Samgraha; or, Review of the Different Systems of Hindu Philosophy.** By MADHAVA ACHARYA. Translated by E. B. COWELL and A. E. GOUGH. 10s. 6d.
- Tibetan Tales.** Derived from Indian Sources. Translated from the Tibetan of the Kay-Gyur by F. ANTON VON SCHIEFNER. Done into English from the German by W. R. S. RALSTON. 14s.
- Linguistic Essays.** By CARL ABEL. 9s.
- The Indian Empire: Its History, People, and Products.** By Sir WILLIAM WILSON HUNTER, K.C.S.I. 21s.
- History of the Egyptian Religion.** By Dr. C. P. TIELE, Leiden. Translated by J. BALLINGAL. 7s. 6d.
- The Philosophy of the Upanishads.** By A. E. GOUGH. 9s.
- Udanavarga.** A Collection of Verses from the Buddhist Canon. Compiled by DHARMATRĀTA. Translated from the Tibetan by W. WOODVILLE ROCKHILL. 9s.
- A History of Burma, including Burma Proper, Pegu, Taungu, Tenasserim, and Arakan.** From the Earliest Time to the End of the First War with British India. By Lieut.-General Sir ARTHUR P. PHAYRE, C.B. 14s.
- A Sketch of the Modern Languages of Africa.** Accompanied by a Language Map. By R. N. CUST. 2 vols. With 31 Autotype Portraits. 18s.
- Religion in China.** Containing a Brief Account of the Three Religions of the Chinese. By JOSEPH EDKINS, D.D. Third Edition. 7s. 6d.
- Outlines of the History of Religion to the Spread of the Universal Religions.** By Prof. C. P. TIELE. Translated from the Dutch by J. ESTLIN CARPENTER. Fourth Edition. 7s. 6d.
- Si-Yu-Ki. Buddhist Records of the Western World.** Translated from the Chinese of HIUEN TSAING (A.D. 629). By SAMUEL BEAL. 2 vols. With Map. 24s.
- The Life of the Buddha, and the Early History of his Order.** Derived from Tibetan Works in the Bkah-Hgyur and the Bstan-Hgyur. By W. W. ROCKHILL. 10s. 6d.
- The Sankhya Aphorisms of Kapila.** With Illustrative Extracts from the Commentaries. Translated by J. R. BALLANTYNE, LL.D. Third Edition. 16s.
- The Ordinances of Manu.** Translated from the Sanskrit. With an Introduction by the late A. C. BURNELL, C.I.E. Edited by EDWARD W. HOPKINS. 12s.

The Life and Works of Alexander Csoma De Körös between 1819 and 1842. With a Short Notice of all his Works and Essays, from Original Documents. By T. DUKA, M.D. 9s.

Ancient Proverbs and Maxims from Burmese Sources; or, The Niti Literature of Burma. By JAMES GRAY. 6s.

Manava-Dharma-Castra. The Code of Manu. Original Sanskrit Text, with Critical Notes. By Prof. J. JOLLY, Ph.D. 10s. 6d.

Masnavi I Ma'navi. The Spiritual Couplets of Maulána Jalálu-'d-Dín Muhammad I Rúmí. Translated and Abridged. By E. H. WHINFIELD. 7s. 6d.

Leaves from my Chinese Scrap-Book. By F. H. BALFOUR. 7s. 6d.

Miscellaneous Papers relating to Indo-China. Reprinted from "Dalrymple's Oriental Repertory," "Asiatick Researches," and the "Journal of the Asiatic Society of Bengal." 2 vols. 21s.

Miscellaneous Essays on Subjects connected with the Malay Peninsula and the Indian Archipelago. From the "Journals" of the Royal Asiatic, Bengal Asiatic, and Royal Geographical Societies; the "Transactions" and "Journal" of the Asiatic Society of Batavia, and the "Malayan Miscellanies." Edited by R. ROST. Second Series. 2 vols. With 5 Plates and a Map. £1 5s.

The Satakas of Bhartrihari. Translated from the Sanskrit by the Rev. B. HALE WORTHAM. 5s.

Albêrûnî's India. An Account of the Religion of India: its Philosophy, Literature, Geography, Chronology, Astronomy, Customs, Law, and Astrology, about A.D. 1030. By EDWARD SACHAU. 2 vols. 36s.

The Folk-Tales of Kashmir. By the Rev. J. HINTON KNOWLES. 16s.

Mediaeval Researches from Eastern Asiatic Sources. Fragments towards the Knowledge of the Geography and History of Central and Western Asia from the Thirteenth to the Seventeenth Century. By E. BRETSCHNEIDER, M.D. 2 vols. With 2 Maps. 21s.

The Life of Hsuen-Tsiang. By the Shamans Hwui Li and Yen-Tsung. With an Account of the Works of I-Tsing. By Prof. SAMUEL BEAL. 10s.

English Intercourse with Siam in the Seventeenth Century. By J. ANDERSON, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S. 15s.

Bihar Proverbs. By JOHN CHRISTIAN. [*In preparation.*]

Original Sanskrit Texts on the Origin and History of the People of India: Their Religion and Institutions. Collected, Translated, and Illustrated. By J. MUIR, LL.D. Vol. I. Mythical and Legendary Accounts of the Origin of Caste, with an inquiry into its existence in the Vedic Age. Third Edition, 21s.

MILITARY WORKS.

BRACKENBURY, Col. C. B., R.A.—Military Handbooks for Regimental Officers.

I. **Military Sketching and Reconnaissance.** By Col. F. J. Hutchison and Major H. G. MacGregor. Fifth Edition. With 16 Plates. Small crown 8vo, 4s.

II. **The Elements of Modern Tactics Practically applied to English Formations.** By Lieut.-Col. Wilkinson Shaw. Seventh Edition. With 25 Plates and Maps. Small crown 8vo, 9s.

III. **Field Artillery.** Its Equipment, Organization and Tactics. By Lieut.-Col. Sisson C. Pratt, R.A. Fourth Edition. Small crown 8vo, 6s.

IV. **The Elements of Military Administration.** First Part: Permanent System of Administration. By Major J. W. Buxton. Small crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

V. **Military Law: Its Procedure and Practice.** By Lieut.-Col. Sisson C. Pratt, R.A. Fifth Edition. Revised. Small crown 8vo, 4s. 6d.

VI. **Cavalry in Modern War.** By Major-General F. Chenevix Trench, C.M.G. Small crown 8vo, 6s.

VII. **Field Works.** Their Technical Construction and Tactical Application. By the Editor, Col. C. B. Brackenbury, R.A. Small crown 8vo, in 2 parts, 12s.

BROOKE, Major, C. K.—A System of Field Training. Small crown 8vo, cloth limp, 2s.

Campaign of Fredericksburg, November—December, 1862. A Study for Officers of Volunteers. By a Line Officer. With 5 Maps and Plans. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.

CLERY, C. Francis, Col.—Minor Tactics. With 26 Maps and Plans. Eighth Edition, Revised. Crown 8vo, 9s.

COLVILLE, Lieut.-Col. C. F.—Military Tribunals. Sewed, 2s. 6d.

CRAUFURD, Capt. H. J.—Suggestions for the Military Training of a Company of Infantry. Crown 8vo, 1s. 6d.

HAMILTON, Capt. Ian, A.D.C.—The Fighting of the Future. 1s.

HARRISON, Col. R.—The Officer's Memorandum Book for Peace and War. Fourth Edition, Revised throughout. Oblong 32mo, red basil, with pencil, 3s. 6d.

Notes on Cavalry Tactics, Organisation, etc. By a Cavalry Officer. With Diagrams. Demy 8vo, 12s.

PARR, Col. H. Hallam, C.M.G.—The Dress, Horses, and Equipment of Infantry and Staff Officers. Crown 8vo, 1s.

Further Training and Equipment of Mounted Infantry. Crown 8vo, 1s.

PATERSON, Lieut.-Colonel William.—Notes on Military Surveying and Reconnaissance. Sixth Edition. With 16 Plates. Demy 8vo, 7s. 6d.

SCHAW, Col. H.—The Defence and Attack of Positions and Localities. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

STONE, Capt. F. Gleadowe, R.A.—Tactical Studies from the Franco-German War of 1870-71. With 22 Lithographic Sketches and Maps. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.

WILKINSON, H. Spenser, Capt. 20th Lancashire R.V.—Citizen Soldiers. Essays towards the Improvement of the Volunteer Force. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

EDUCATIONAL.

ABEL, Carl, Ph.D.—Linguistic Essays. Post 8vo, 9s.

Slavic and Latin. Ilchester Lectures on Comparative Lexicography. Post 8vo, 5s.

ABRAHAM, L. B.—A Manual of Scripture History for Use in Jewish Schools and Families. With Map and Appendices. Crown 8vo, 1s. 6d.

AHN, F.—A Concise Grammar of the Dutch Language, with Selections from the best Authors in Prose and Poetry. After Dr. F. Ahn's Method. 12mo, 3s. 6d.

Practical Grammar of the German Language. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

AHN, F.—continued.

New, Practical, and Easy Method of Learning the German Language. First and Second Courses in 1 vol. 12mo, 3s.

Key to Ditto. 12mo, 8d.

Manual of German and English Conversations, or Vade Mecum for English Travellers. 12mo, 1s. 6d.

New, Practical, and Easy Method of Learning the French Language. First Course and Second Course. 12mo, each 1s. 6d. The Two Courses in 1 vol. 12mo, 3s.

New, Practical, and Easy Method of Learning the French Language. Third Course, containing a French Reader, with Notes and Vocabulary. 12mo, 1s. 6d.

New, Practical, and Easy Method of Learning the Italian Language. First and Second Courses. 12mo, 3s. 6d.

Ahn's Course. Latin Grammar for Beginners. By W. IHNE, Ph.D. 12mo, 3s.

BARANOWSKI, J. J.—Anglo-Polish Lexicon. Fcap. 8vo, 12s.

Slownik Polsko-Angielski. (Polish-English Lexicon.) Fcap. 8vo, 12s.

BELLOWS, John.—**French and English Dictionary for the Pocket.** Containing the French-English and English-French divisions on the same page; conjugating all the verbs; distinguishing the genders by different types; giving numerous aids to pronunciation; indicating the *liaison* or *non-liaison* of terminal consonants; and translating units of weight, measure, and value by a series of tables. Second Edition. 32mo, roan, 10s. 6d.; morocco tuck, 12s. 6d.

Tous les Verbes. Conjugations of all the Verbs in the French and English Languages. 32mo, 6d.

BOYSEN, Maria.—**A Guide to the Danish Language.** Designed for English Students. 12mo, 5s.

BOLIA, C.—**The German Caligraphist.** Copies for German Hand-writing. Oblong 4to, 1s.

BOWEN, H. C., M.A.—**Studies in English.** For the use of Modern Schools. Tenth Thousand. Small crown 8vo, 1s. 6d.

English Grammar for Beginners. Fcap. 8vo, 1s.

Simple English Poems. English Literature for Junior Classes. In four parts. Parts I., II., and III., 6d. each. Part IV., 1s. Complete, 3s.

BRETTE, P. H., and THOMAS, F.—French Examination Papers set at the University of London. Arranged and Edited by the Rev. P. H. ERNEST BRETTE, B.D., and FERDINAND THOMAS, B.A. Part I. Matriculation, and the General Examination for Women. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

French Examination Papers set at the University of London. Key to Part I. Edited by the Rev. P. H. E. BRETTE and F. THOMAS. Crown 8vo, 5s.

French Examination Papers set at the University of London. Edited by the Rev. P. H. ERNEST BRETTE and FERDINAND THOMAS. Part II. Crown 8vo, 7s.

BUTLER, F.—The Spanish Teacher and Colloquial Phrase Book. 18mo, half-roan, 2s. 6d.

BYRNE, James.—General Principles of the Structure of Language. 2 vols. Demy 8vo, 36s.

The Origin of Greek, Latin, and Gothic Roots. Demy 8vo, 18s.

CAMERINI, E.—L'Eco Italiano. A Practical Guide to Italian Conversation. With a Vocabulary. 12mo, 4s. 6d.

CONTOPOULOS, N.—A Lexicon of Modern Greek-English and English-Modern Greek. 2 vols. 8vo, 27s.

CONWAY, R. Seymour.—Verner's Law in Italy. An Essay in the History of the Indo-European Sibilants. Demy 8vo, 5s.

The Italic Dialects. I. The Text of the Inscriptions. II. An Italic Lexicon. Edited and arranged by R. SEYMOUR CONWAY. 8vo. [In preparation.]

DELBRÜCK, B.—Introduction to the Study of Language. The History and Methods of Comparative Philology of the Indo-European Languages. 8vo, 5s.

DORSEY, A. J. D.—A Practical Grammar of Portuguese and English. Adapted to Ollendorff's System. Fourth Edition. 12mo, 7s.

Colloquial Portuguese; or, The Words and Phrases of Everyday Life. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

DUSAR, P. Friedrich.—A Grammar of the German Language. With Exercises. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 4s. 6d.

A Grammatical Course of the German Language. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Education Library. Edited by Sir PHILIP MAGNUS:—

An Introduction to the History of Educational Theories. By OSCAR BROWNING, M.A. Second Edition. 3s. 6d.

Education Library—continued.

- Industrial Education.** By Sir PHILIP MAGNUS. 6s.
Old Greek Education. By the Rev. Prof. MAHAFFY, M.A.
 Second Edition. 3s. 6d.
School Management. Including a general view of the work
 of Education, Organization, and Discipline. By JOSEPH LONDON.
 Seventh Edition. 6s.
- EGER, Gustav.**—**Technological Dictionary in the English and
 German Languages.** Edited by GUSTAV EGER. 2 vols.
 Royal 8vo, £1 7s.
- ELLIS, Robert.**—**Sources of the Etruscan and Basque Lan-
 guages.** Demy 8vo, 7s. 6d.
- FRIEDRICH, P.**—**Progressive German Reader.** With Copious
 Notes to the First Part. Crown 8vo, 4s. 6d.
- FREEMBLING, Friedrich Otto.**—**Graduated German Reader.** A
 Selection from the most Popular Writers; with a Vocabulary for
 the First Part. Tenth Edition. 12mo, 3s. 6d.
- Graduated Exercises for Translation into German.**
 Consisting of Extracts from the best English Authors; with
 Idiomatic Notes. Crown 8vo, 4s. 6d. Without Notes, 4s.
- GARLANDA, Federico.**—**The Fortunes of Words.** Letters to a
 Lady. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- The Philosophy of Words.** A Popular Introduction to the
 Science of Language. Crown 8vo, 5s.
- GELDART, E. M.**—**A Guide to Modern Greek.** Post 8vo, 7s. 6d.
 Key, 2s. 6d.
- GOWAN, Major Walter E.**—**A. Ivanoff's Russian Grammar.**
 (16th Edition.) Translated, enlarged, and arranged for use of
 Students of the Russian Language. Demy 8vo, 6s.
- HODGSON, W. B.**—**The Education of Girls; and the Em-
 ployment of Women of the Upper Classes Edu-
 cationally considered.** Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.
- KARCHER, Theodore.**—**Questionnaire Francais.** Questions on
 French Grammar, Idiomatic Difficulties, and Military Ex-
 pressions. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 4s. 6d.; interleaved with
 writing-paper, 5s. 6d.
- LONDON, Joseph.**—**School Management; Including a General View
 of the Work of Education, Organization, and Discipline.** Seventh
 Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.
- LANGE, F. K. W.**—**Germania.** A German Reading-Book Arranged
 Progressively. Part I. Anthology of German Prose and Poetry,
 with Vocabulary and Biographical Notes. 8vo, 3s. 6d. Part II.
 Essays on German History and Institutions, with Notes. 8vo,
 3s. 6d. Parts I. and II. together, 5s. 6d.

LANGE, F. K. W.—continued.

German Grammar Practice. Crown 8vo, 1s. 6d.

Colloquial German Grammar. Crown 8vo, 4s. 6d.

LE-BRUN, L.—Materials for Translating from English into French. Seventh Edition. Post 8vo, 4s. 6d.

Little French Reader (The). Extracted from "The Modern French Reader." Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 2s.

MAGNUS, Sir Philip.—Industrial Education. Crown 8vo, 6s.

MASON, Charlotte M.—Home Education: a Course of Lectures to Ladies. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

MILLHOUSE, John.—Pronouncing and Explanatory English and Italian Dictionary. 2 vols. 8vo, 12s.

Manual of Italian Conversation. 18mo, 2s.

Modern French Reader (The). A Glossary of Idioms, Gallicisms, and other Difficulties contained in the Senior Course of the Modern French Reader. By CHARLES CASSAL. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

Modern French Reader (The). Prose. Junior Course. Tenth Edition. Edited by CH. CASSAL and THÉODORE KARCHER. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

Senior Course. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 4s.

Modern French Reader. Senior Course and Glossary combined. 6s.

NUGENT.—Improved French and English and English and French Pocket Dictionary. 24mo, 3s.

OLLENDORFF.—Metodo para aprender a Leer, escribir y hablar el Inglés segun el sistema de Ollendorff. Por RAMON PALENZUELA y JUAN DE LA CARREÑO. 8vo, 4s. 6d. Key to ditto. Crown 8vo, 3s.

Metodo para aprender a Leer, escribir y hablar el Frances, segun el verdadero sistema de Ollendorff. Por TEODORO SIMONNÉ. Crown 8vo, 6s. Key to ditto. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

OTTÉ, E. C.—Dano-Norwegian Grammar. A Manual for Students of Danish based on the Ollendorffian System. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d. Key to above. Crown 8vo, 3s.

PONSARD, F.—Charlotte Corday. A Tragedy. Edited, with English Notes and Notice on Ponsard, by Professor C. CASSAL, LL.D. Third Edition. 12mo, 2s. 6d.

L'Honneur et l'Argent. A Comedy. Edited, with English Notes and Memoir of Ponsard, by Professor C. CASSAL, LL.D. Second Edition. 12mo, 3s. 6d.

RASK, Erasmus.—Grammar of the Anglo-Saxon Tongue, from the Danish of ERASMUS RASK. By BENJAMIN THORPE. Third Edition. Post 8vo, 5s. 6d.

RIOLA, Henry.—How to Learn Russian. A Manual for Students, based upon the Ollendorffian System. With Preface by W. R. S. RALSTON. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 12s.

Key to the above. Crown 8vo, 5s.

A Graduated Russian Reader. With a Vocabulary. Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.

ROCHE, A.—A French Grammar. Adopted for the Public Schools by the Imperial Council of Public Instruction. Crown 8vo, 3s.

Prose and Poetry. Select Pieces from the best English Authors, for Reading, Composition, and Translation. Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.

ROSING, S.—English-Danish Dictionary. Crown 8vo, 8s. 6d.

SAYCE, A. H.—An Assyrian Grammar for Comparative Purposes. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

The Principles of Comparative Philology. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.

SINCLAIR, F.—A German Vocabulary. Crown 8vo, 2s.

SMITH, M., and HORNEMAN, H.—Norwegian Grammar. With a Glossary for Tourists. Post 8vo, 2s.

THOMPSON, A. R.—Dialogues, Russian and English. Crown 8vo, 5s.

TOSCANI, Giovanni.—Italian Conversational Course. Fourth Edition. 12mo, 5s.

Italian Reading Course. Fcap. 8vo, 4s. 6d.

Trübner's Catalogue of Dictionaries and Grammars of the Principal Languages and Dialects of the World. Second Edition. 8vo, 5s.

Trübner's Collection of Simplified Grammars of the Principal Asiatic and European Languages. Edited by REINHOLD ROST, LL.D. Crown 8vo.

I. Hindustani, Persian, and Arabic. By E. H. PALMER. Second Edition. 5s.

II. Hungarian. By I. SINGER. 4s. 6d.

III. Basque. By W. VAN EYS. 3s. 6d.

IV. Malagasy. By G. W. PARKER. 5s.

V. Modern Greek. By E. M. GELDART. 2s. 6d.

VI. Roumanian. By R. TORCEANU. 5s.

VII. Tibetan Grammar. By H. A. JASCHKE. 5s.

VIII. Danish. By E. C. OTTÉ. 2s. 6d.

IX. Turkish. By J. W. REDHOUSE. 10s. 6d.

Trübner's Collection of Simplified Grammars of the Principal Asiatic and European Languages—continued.

- X. Swedish. By E. C. OTTÉ. 2s. 6d.
XI. Polish. By W. R. MORFILL. 3s. 6d.
XII. Pali. By E. MÜLLER. 7s. 6d.
XIII. Sanskrit. By H. EDGREN. 10s. 6d.
XIV. Grammaire Albanaise. Par P. W. 7s. 6d.
XV. Japanese. By B. H. CHAMBERLAIN. 5s.
XVI. Serbian. By W. R. MORFILL. 4s. 6d.
XVII. Cuneiform Inscriptions. By GEORGE BERTIN, 5s.
XVIII. Panjābī Language. By the Rev. W. ST. CLAIR TISDALL. 7s. 6d.
XIX. Spanish. By W. F. HARVEY. 3s. 6d.

VAN LAUN.—Grammar of the French Language. Crown 8vo. Parts I. and II. Accidence and Syntax. 4s. Part III. Exercises. 3s. 6d.

VELASQUEZ, M., de la Cadena.—A Dictionary of the Spanish and English Languages. For the Use of Young Learners and Travellers. In 2 parts. I. Spanish-English. II. English-Spanish. Crown 8vo, 6s.

A Pronouncing Dictionary of the Spanish and English Languages. 2 parts in one volume. Royal 8vo, £1 4s.

New Spanish Reader. Passages from the most approved Authors, in Prose and Verse. With Vocabulary. Post 8vo, 6s.

An Easy Introduction to Spanish Conversation. 12mo, 2s. 6d.

VELASQUEZ and SIMONNÉ.—New Method to Read, Write, and Speak the Spanish Language. Adapted to Ollendorff's System. Post 8vo, 6s. Key. Post 8vo, 4s.

VIEYRA.—A New Pocket Dictionary of the Portuguese and English Languages. In 2 parts. Portuguese-English and English-Portuguese. 2 vols. Post 8vo, 10s.

WELLER, E.—An Improved Dictionary. English and French, and French and English. Royal 8vo, 7s. 6d.

WHITNEY, W. D.—Language and the Study of Language. Twelve Lectures on the Principles of Linguistic Science. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.

Language and its Study, with especial reference to the Indo-European Family of Languages. Lectures. Edited by the Rev. R. MORRIS, LL.D. Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.

WHITNEY, Prof. William Dwight.—*Essentials of English Grammar, for the Use of Schools.* Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

YOUMANS, Eliza A.—*First Book of Botany.* Designed to cultivate the Observing Powers of Children. With 300 Engravings. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

POETRY.

ADAMS, Estelle Davenport.—*Sea Song and River Rhyme, from Chaucer to Tennyson.* With 12 Etchings. Large crown 8vo, 10s. 6d.

ALEXANDER, William, D.D., Bishop of Derry.—*St. Augustine's Holiday, and other Poems.* Crown 8vo, 6s.

ARNOLD, Sir Edwin, C.S.I.—*In my Lady's Praise.* Being Poems Old and New, written to the Honour of Fanny, Lady Arnold. Imperial 16mo, parchment, 3s. 6d.

Poems: National and Non-Oriental. With some New Pieces. Selected from the Works of Sir EDWIN ARNOLD, C.S.I. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

. See also under ORIENTAL.

BADDELEY, St. Clair.—*Lotus Leaves.* Fcap. folio, boards, 8s. 6d.

BARNES, William.—*Poems of Rural Life, in the Dorset Dialect.* New Edition, complete in one vol. Crown 8vo, 6s.

BLUNT, Wilfrid Scawen.—*The Wind and the Whirlwind.* Demy 8vo, 1s. 6d.

The Love Sonnets of Proteus. Fifth Edition. Elzevir 8vo, 5s.

In Vinculis. With Portrait. Elzevir 8vo, 5s.

A New Pilgrimage, and other Poems. Elzevir 8vo, 5s.

BRYANT, W. C.—*Poems.* Cheap Edition, with Frontispiece. Small crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

CODD, John.—*A Legend of the Middle Ages, and other Songs of the Past and Present.* Crown 8vo, 4s.

DASH, Blancor.—*Tales of a Tennis Party.* Small crown 8vo, 5s.

DAWE, William.—*Sketches in Verse.* Small crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

DAWSON, C. A.—*Sappho.* Small crown 8vo, 5s.

DE VERE, Aubrey.—Poetical Works.

I. THE SEARCH AFTER PROSERPINE, etc. 3s. 6d.

II. THE LEGENDS OF ST. PATRICK, etc. 3s. 6d.

III. ALEXANDER THE GREAT, etc. 3s. 6d.

The Foray of Queen Meave, and other Legends of Ireland's Heroic Age. Small crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Legends of the Saxon Saints. Small crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Legends and Records of the Church and the Empire. Small crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

DOBSON, Austin.—Old World Idylls, and other Verses. Elzevir 8vo, gilt top, 6s.

At the Sign of the Lyre. Elzevir 8vo, gilt top, 6s.

DOYLE, J.—Cause. Small crown 8vo, 6s.

DURANT, Héloïse.—Dante. A Dramatic Poem. Small crown 8vo, 5s.

DUTT, Toru.—A Sheaf Gleaned in French Fields. Demy 8vo, 10s. 6d.

Ancient Ballads and Legends of Hindustan. With an Introductory Memoir by EDMUND GOSSE. 18mo. Cloth extra, gilt top, 5s.

Elegies and Memorials. By A. and L. Fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.

ELLIOTT, Ebenezer, The Corn Law Rhymers.—Poems. Edited by his son, the Rev. EDWIN ELLIOTT, of St. John's, Antigua. 2 vols. Crown 8vo, 18s.

English Verse. Edited by W. J. LINTON and R. H. STODDARD. 5 vols. Crown 8vo, cloth, 5s. each.

I. CHAUCER TO BURNS.

II. TRANSLATIONS.

III. LYRICS OF THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.

IV. DRAMATIC SCENES AND CHARACTERS.

V. BALLADS AND ROMANCES.

FIFE-COOKSON, Lieut.-Col.—The Empire of Man. Small crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

GARRICK, H. B. W.—India. A Descriptive Poem. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

GOSSE, Edmund.—New Poems. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Firdausi in Exile, and other Poems. Second Edition. Elzevir 8vo, gilt top, 6s.

On Viol and Flute; Lyrical Poems. With Frontispiece by L. ALMA TADEMA, R.A., and Tailpiece by HAMO THORNYCROFT, R.A. Elzevir 8vo, 6s.

GRAY, Maxwell.—*Westminster Chimes*, and other Poems. Small crown 8vo, 5s.

GURNEY, Rev. Alfred.—*The Vision of the Eucharist*, and other Poems. Crown 8vo, 5s.

A Christmas Faggot. Small crown 8vo, 5s.

Voices from the Holy Sepulchre. Crown 8vo, 5s.

HARRISON, Clifford.—*In Hours of Leisure.* Second Edition. Crown 8vo, 5s.

HEINE, Heinrich.—*The Love-Songs of.* Englished by H. B. BRIGGS. Post 8vo, parchment, 3s. 6d.

HUES, Ivan.—*Heart to Heart.* Small crown 8vo, 5s.

INGLEBY, Holcombe.—*Echoes from Naples*, and Other Poems. With Illustrations by his Wife. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

KEATS, John.—*Poetical Works.* Edited by W. T. ARNOLD. Large crown 8vo, choicely printed on hand-made paper, with Portrait in *eau-forte*. Parchment or cloth, 12s.; vellum, 15s. New Edition. Crown 8vo, cloth, 3s. 6d.

KING, Mrs. Hamilton.—*The Disciples.* Tenth Edition. Small crown 8vo, 5s. Elzevir Edition. Cloth extra, 6s.

A Book of Dreams. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

The Sermon in the Hospital (from "The Disciples"). Fcap. 8vo, 1s. Cheap Edition for distribution 3d., or 20s. per 100.

Ballads of the North, and other Poems. Crown 8vo, 5s.

LANG, A.—XXXII. *Ballades in Blue China.* Elzevir 8vo, 5s.

Rhymes à la Mode. With Frontispiece by E. A. ABBEY. Second Edition. Elzevir 8vo, cloth extra, gilt top, 5s.

Living English Poets MDCCCLXXXII. With Frontispiece by WALTER CRANE. Second Edition. Large crown 8vo. Printed on hand-made paper. Parchment or cloth, 12s.; vellum, 15s.

LOCKER, F.—*London Lyrics.* Tenth Edition. With Portrait, Elzevir 8vo, cloth extra, gilt top, 5s.

LULWORTH, Eric.—*Sunshine and Shower*, and other Poems. Small crown 8vo, 5s.

LYALL, Sir Alfred.—*Verses written in India.* Elzevir 8vo, gilt top, 5s.

MASSEY, Gerald.—*My Lyrical Life.* Poems Old and New. Two Series. Fcap. 8vo, 5s. each.

MEREDITH, Owen [The Earl of Lytton].—*Lucile.* New Edition. With 32 Illustrations. 16mo, 3s. 6d. Cloth extra, gilt edges, 4s. 6d.

MORRIS, Lewis.—Poetical Works of. New and Cheaper Editions.
In 5 vols., 5s. each.

Vol. I. contains "Songs of Two Worlds." Thirteenth Edition.

Vol. II. contains "The Epic of Hades." Twenty-third Edition.

Vol. III. contains "Gwen" and "The Ode of Life." Seventh Edition.

Vol. IV. contains "Songs Unsung" and "Gycia." Fifth Edition.

Vol. V. contains "Songs of Britain." Third Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 5s.

Poetical Works. Complete in 1 vol. Crown 8vo, 6s.

The Epic of Hades. With 16 Autotype Illustrations, after the Drawings of the late George R. Chapman. 4to, cloth extra, gilt leaves, 21s.

The Epic of Hades. Presentation Edition. 4to, cloth extra, gilt leaves, 10s. 6d.

The Lewis Morris Birthday Book. Edited by S. S. COPEMAN, with Frontispiece after a Design by the late George R. Chapman. 32mo, cloth extra, gilt edges, 2s.; cloth limp, 1s. 6d.

OWEN, John.—Verse Musings on Nature. Faith and Freedom. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

PFEIFFER, Emily.—Flowers of the Night. Crown 8vo, 6s.

PIERCE, J.—In Cloud and Sunshine. A Volume of Poems. Fcap. 8vo, 5s.

POE, Edgar Allan.—The Raven. With Commentary by JOHN H. INGRAM. Crown 8vo, parchment, 6s.

Rare Poems of the 16th and 17th Centuries. Edited by W. J. LINTON. Crown 8vo, 5s.

ROWBOTHAM, J. F.—The Human Epic. Canto i. Crown 8vo, 1s. 6d.

RUNEBERG, Johan Ludvig.—Nadeschda. A Romantic Poem in Nine Cantos. Translated from the Swedish by Miss MARIE A. BROWN (Mrs. JOHN B. SHIPLEY). With Illustrations. 8vo.
[In preparation.]

SCOTT, G. F. E.—Sursum Corda; or, Songs and Service. Small crown 8vo, 5s.

SEARELLE, Luscombe.—The Dawn of Death. Crown 8vo, 4s. 6d.

SYMONDS, John Addington.—Vagabunduli Libellus. Crown 8vo, 6s.

TAYLOR, Sir H.—Works. Complete in Five Volumes. Crown 8vo, 30s.

Philip Van Artevelde. Fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.

The Virgin Widow, etc. Fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.

TRENCH, Archbishop.—Poems. Collected and Arranged anew. Tenth Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Poems. Library Edition. 2 vols. Small crown 8vo, 10s.

Sacred Latin Poetry. Chiefly Lyrical, Selected and Arranged for Use. Third Edition, Corrected and Improved. Fcap. 8vo, 7s.

Twilight and Candleshades. By EXUL. With 15 Vignettes. Small crown 8vo, 5s.

TYNAN, Katherine.—*Louise de la Valliere*, and other Poems. Small crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Shamrocks. Small crown 8vo, 5s.

WADDIE, John.—Divine Philosophy. Small crown 8vo, 5s.

WILSON, Crawford.—Pastorals and Poems. Crown 8vo, 7s. 6d.

Wordsworth Birthday Book (The). Edited by ADELAIDE and VIOLET WORDSWORTH. 32mo, limp cloth, 1s. 6d.; cloth extra, 2s.

Wordsworth, Selections from. By WM. KNIGHT and other members of the Wordsworth Society. Large crown 8vo. Printed on hand-made paper. With Portrait. Parchment, 12s.; vellum, 15s.

YEATS, W. B.—The Wanderings of Oisín, and other Poems. Small crown 8vo, 5s.

NOVELS AND TALES.

BANKS, Mrs. G. L.—God's Providence House. Crown 8vo, 6s.

BILLER, Emma.—Ulli. The Story of a Neglected Girl. Translated from the German by A. B. DAISY ROST. Crown 8vo, 6s.

CABLE, G. W.—Strange True Stories of Louisiana. 8vo, 7s. 6d.

CAIRD, Mona.—The Wing of Azrael. Crown 8vo, 6s.

COLERIDGE, Hon. Stephen.—The Sanctity of Confession. A Romance. Crown 8vo, 5s.

CRAWFURD, Oswald.—Sylvia Arden. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 1s.

DERING, Ross George.—Giraldi; or, The Curse of Love. A Tale of the Sects. 2 vols. Crown 8vo, 12s.

EBERS, Georg.—Margery. A Tale of Old Nuremberg. Translated from the German by CLARA BELL. 2 vols. 8s.; paper, 5s.

ECKSTEIN, Ernst.—Nero. A Romance. Translated from the German by CLARA BELL and MARY J. SAFFORD. 2 vols. Paper, 5s.

FLETCHER, J. S.—Andrewlina. Crown 8vo, cloth, 1s. 6d.; paper covers, 1s.

The Winding Way. Crown 8vo.

FRANCIS, Frances.—Mosquito. A Tale of the Mexican Frontier. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

GALDOS, B. Perez.—Leon Roche. A Romance. From the Spanish by CLARA BELL. 2 vols. 16mo, cloth, 8s.; paper, 5s.

GARDINER, Linda.—His Heritage. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

GRAY, Maxwell.—The Reproach of Annesley. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Silence of Dean Maitland. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

GREY, Rowland.—In Sunny Switzerland. A Tale of Six Weeks. Second Edition. Small crown 8vo, 5s.

Lindenblumen and other Stories. Small crown 8vo, 5s.

By Virtue of his Office. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Jacob's Letter, and other Stories. Crown 8vo, 6s.

HARRIS, Emily Marion.—Lady Dobbs. A Novel. In 2 vols. 21s.

HUNTER, Hay, and WHYTE, Walter.—My Ducats and My Daughter. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

INGELOW, Jean.—Off the Skelligs. A Novel. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

LANG, Andrew.—In the Wrong Paradise, and other Stories. Crown 8vo, 6s.

MACDONALD, G.—Donal Grant. A Novel. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Home Again. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Castle Warlock. A Novel. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.
Malcolm. With Portrait of the Author engraved on Steel. Crown 8vo, 6s.

The Marquis of Lossie. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

St. George and St. Michael. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

What's Mine's Mine. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Annals of a Quiet Neighbourhood. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

The Seaboard Parish: a Sequel to "Annals of a Quiet Neighbourhood." With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

MACDONALD, G.—continued.

Willfred Cumbermede. An Autobiographical Story. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Thomas Wingfold, Curate. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Paul Faber, Surgeon. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

The Elect Lady. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

MALET, Lucas.—Colonel Enderby's Wife. A Novel. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

A Counsel of Perfection. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

MULHOLLAND, Rosa.—Marcella Grace. An Irish Novel. Crown 8vo, 6s.

A Fair Emigrant. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

OGLE, Anna C.—A Lost Love. Small crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

PONTOPIDDAN, Henrik.—The Apothecary's Daughters. Translated from the Danish by GORDIUS NIELSEN. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

ROBINSON, Sir J. C.—The Dead Sailor, and other Stories. Crown 8vo, 5s.

SAVILE, Ames.—A Match Pair. 2 vols. 21s.

SEVERNE, Florence.—The Pillar House. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

SHAW, Flora L.—Castle Blair: a Story of Youthful Days. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

STRETTON, Hesba.—Through a Needle's Eye. A Story. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

TASMA.—A Sydney Sovereign, and other Tales. Crown 8vo, cloth, 6s.

Uncle Piper of Piper's Hill. An Australian Novel. Third Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.

In her Earliest Youth. 3 vols. Crown 8vo, 31s. 6d.

TAYLOR, Col. Meadows, C.S.I., M.R.I.A.—Seeta. A Novel. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Tippoo Sulstaun: a Tale of the Mysore War. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Ralph Darnell. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

A Noble Queen. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

The Confessions of a Thug. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Tara: a Mahratta Tale. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

TOORGEYNIEFF, Ivan.—The Unfortunate One. A Novel. Translated from the Russian by A. R. THOMPSON. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

TREHERNE, Mrs.—A Summer in a Dutch Country House. Crown 8vo, 6s.

Within Sound of the Sea. With Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 6s.

BOOKS FOR THE YOUNG.

Brave Men's Footsteps. A Book of Example and Anecdote for Young People. By the Editor of "Men who have Risen." With 4 Illustrations by C. DOYLE. Ninth Edition. Crown 8vo, 2s. 6d.

COXHEAD, Ethel.—Birds and Babies. With 33 Illustrations. Second Edition. Imp. 16mo, cloth, 1s.

DAVIES, G. Christopher.—Rambles and Adventures of our School Field Club. With 4 Illustrations. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

EDMONDS, Herbert.—Well-Spent Lives: a Series of Modern Biographies. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

MAC KENNA, S. J.—Plucky Fellows. A Book for Boys. With 6 Illustrations. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

MALET, Lucas.—Little Peter. A Christmas Morality for Children of any Age. With numerous Illustrations. Fourth Thousand. 5s.

REANEY, Mrs. G. S.—Waking and Working; or, From Girlhood to Womanhood. New and Cheaper Edition. With a Frontispiece. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Blessing and Blessed: a Sketch of Girl Life. New and Cheaper Edition. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

Rose Gurney's Discovery. A Story for Girls. Dedicated to their Mothers. Crown 8vo, 3s. 6d.

English Girls: their Place and Power. With Preface by the Rev. R. W. Dale. Fifth Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 2s. 6d.

Just Anyone, and other Stories. Three Illustrations. Royal 16mo, 1s. 6d.

Sunbeam Willie, and other Stories. Three Illustrations. Royal 16mo, 1s. 6d.

Sunshine Jenny, and other Stories. Three Illustrations. Royal 16mo, 1s. 6d.

STORR, Francis, and TURNER, Hawes.—Canterbury Chimes; or, Chaucer Tales re-told to Children. With 6 Illustrations from the Ellesmere Manuscript. Third Edition. Fcap. 8vo, 3s. 6d.

STRETTON, Hesba.—*David Lloyd's Last Will.* With 4 Illustrations. New Edition. Royal 16mo, 2s. 6d.

WILLTAKER, Florence.—*Christy's Inheritance.* A London Story. Illustrated. Royal 16mo, 1s. 6d.

PERIODICALS.

Amateur Mechanical Society's Journal.—Irregular.

Anthropological Institute of Great Britain and Ireland (Journal of).—Quarterly, 5s.

Architect (American) and Building News.—Contains General Architectural News, Articles on Interior Decoration, Sanitary Engineering, Construction, Building Materials, etc. 4 full-page Illustrations accompany each Number. Weekly. Annual Subscription, 38s. Post free.

Bibliotheca Sacra.—Quarterly, 3s. 6d. Annual Subscription, 14s. Post free.

British Archæological Association (Journal of).—Quarterly, 8s.

British Chess Magazine.—Monthly, 8d.

British Homœopathic Society (Annals of).—Half-yearly, 2s. 6d.

Browning Society's Papers.—Irregular.

Calcutta Review.—Quarterly, 6s. Annual Subscription, 24s. Post free.

Cambridge Philological Society (Proceedings of).—Irregular.

Englishwoman's Review.—Social and Industrial Questions. Monthly, 6d.

Geological Magazine, or Monthly Journal of Geology, 1s. 6d. Annual Subscription, 18s. Post free.

Index Medicus.—A Monthly Classified Record of the Current Medical Literature of the World. Annual Subscription, 50s. Post free.

Indian Antiquary.—A Journal of Oriental Research in Archæology, History, Literature, Languages, Philosophy, Religion, Folk-Lore, etc. Annual Subscription, £2. Post free.

Indian Evangelical Review.—Annual Subscription, 10s.

Indian Magazine. Monthly, 6d.

Library Journal.—Official Organ of the Library Associations of America and of the United Kingdom. Monthly, 2s. 6d. Annual Subscription, 20s., or with Co-operative Index, 25s. Post free.

Kegan Paul, Trench, Trübner & Co's Publications. 89

- Mathematics (American Journal of).**—Quarterly, 7s. 6d. Annual Subscription, 24s. Post free.
- Meister (The).**—Journal of the Wagner Society. 4to, 1s.
- Nineteenth Century.**—Monthly, 2s. 6d.
- Orientalist (The).**—Monthly. Annual Subscription, 12s.
- Orthodox Catholic Review.**—Irregular.
- Philological Society (Transactions and Proceedings of).**—Irregular.
- Psychical Research (Society of), Proceedings of.**
- Publishers' Weekly: The American Book-Trade Journal.**—Annual Subscription, 18s. Post free.
- Punjab Notes and Queries.**—Monthly. Annual Subscription, 10s.
- Revue Internationale.**—Issued on the 10th and 25th of each Month. Annual Subscription, including postage, 36s.
- Scientific American.**—Weekly. Annual Subscription, 18s. Post free.
- Supplement to ditto.**—Weekly. Annual Subscription, 25s. Post free.
- Science and Arts (American Journal of).**—Monthly, 2s. 6d. Annual Subscription, 30s.
- Speculative Philosophy (Journal of).**—Quarterly, 4s. Annual Subscription, 16s. Post free, 17s.
- Sun Artists.**—Quarterly, 5s.
- Sunday Review.**—Organ of the Sunday Society for Opening Museums and Art Galleries on Sunday. Quarterly, 1s. Annual Subscription, 4s. 6d. Post free.
- Theosophist (The).**—Magazine of Oriental Philosophy, Art, Literature, and Occultism. Monthly, 2s.
- Trübner's Record.**—A Journal devoted to the Literature of the East, with Notes and Lists of Current American, European, and Colonial Publications. Small 4to, 2s. per number. Annual Subscription, 10s. Post free.

MESSRS.
KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO.'S
(LIMITED)
EDITIONS OF
SHAKSPERE'S WORKS.

THE PARCHMENT LIBRARY EDITION.

THE AVON EDITION.

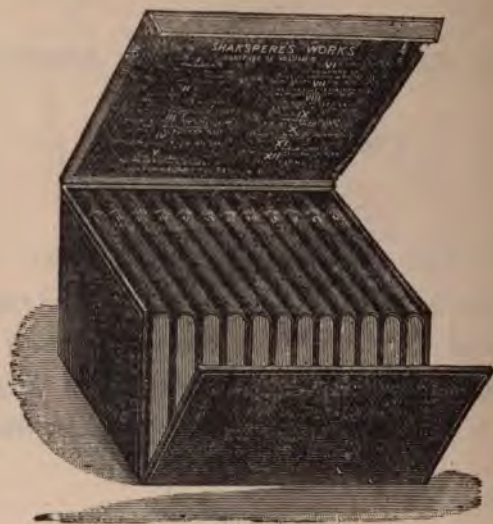
The Text of these Editions is mainly that of Delius. Wherever a variant reading is adopted, some good and recognized Shaksperian Critic has been followed. In no case is a new rendering of the text proposed; nor has it been thought necessary to distract the reader's attention by notes or comments



SHAKSPERE'S WORKS THE AVON EDITION.

Printed on thin opaque paper, and forming 12 handy volumes, cloth, 18s., or bound in 6 volumes, 15s.

The set of 12 volumes may also be had in a cloth box, price 21s., or bound in Roan, Persian, Crushed Persian Levant, Calf, or Morocco, and enclosed in an attractive leather box at prices from 31s. 6d. upwards.



SOME PRESS NOTICES.

"This edition will be useful to those who want a good text, well and clearly printed, in convenient little volumes that will slip easily into an overcoat pocket or a travelling-bag."—*St. James's Gazette*.

"We know no prettier edition of Shakspeare for the price."—*Academy*.

"It is refreshing to meet with an edition of Shakspeare of convenient size and low price, without either notes or introductions of any sort to distract the attention of the reader."—*Saturday Review*.

"It is exquisite. Each volume is handy, is beautifully printed, and in every way lends itself to the taste of the cultivated student of Shakspeare."—*Scotsman*.

LONDON: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO., LTD.

SHAKSPERE'S WORKS.

IN PARCHMENT LIBRARY EDITION.

In 12 volumes Elzevir 8vo., choicely printed on hand-made paper, and bound in parchment or cloth, price £3 12s., or in vellum, price £4 10s.

The set of 12 volumes may also be had in a strong cloth box, price £3 17s., or with an oak hanging shelf, £3 18s.



SOME PRESS NOTICES.

" . . . There is, perhaps, no edition in which the works of Shakspeare can be read in such luxury of type and quiet distinction of form as this, and we warmly recommend it."—*Pall Mall Gazette*.

"For elegance of form and beauty of typography, no edition of Shakspeare hitherto published has excelled the 'Parchment Library Edition.' . . . They are in the strictest sense pocket volumes, yet the type is bold, and, being on fine white hand-made paper, can hardly tax the weakest of sight. The print is judiciously confined to the text, notes being more appropriate to library editions. The whole will be comprised in the cream-coloured parchment which gives the name to the series."—*Daily News*.

"The Parchment Library Edition of Shakspeare needs no further praise."—*Saturday Review*.

Just published. Price 5s.

AN INDEX TO THE WORKS OF SHAKSPERE.

Applicable to all editions of Shakspeare, and giving reference, by topics, to notable passages and significant expressions; brief histories of the plays; geographical names and historic incidents; mention of all characters and sketches of important ones; together with explanations of allusions and obscure and obsolete words and phrases.

By EVANGELINE M. O'CONNOR.

LONDON: KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & Co., LT^D.

SPECIMEN OF TYPE.

Because you are not merry ; and 'twere as easy
For you to laugh, and leap, and say you are merry,
Because you are not sad. Now, by two-headed
Janus,
Nature hath fram'd strange fellows in her time :
Some that will evermore peep through their eyes
And laugh like parrots at a bag-piper ;
And other of such vinegar aspect

PRINTED BY WILLIAM CLOWES AND SONS, LIMITED,
LONDON AND BECCLES.

F

A

Stanford University Libraries



3 6105 010 333 05 r

STANFORD UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
STANFORD AUXILIARY LIBRARY
STANFORD, CALIFORNIA 94305-6004
(415) 723-9201

All books may be recalled after 7 days

DATE DUE

DOC JUN 25 1997
JUN 22 1997

